

*The*  
**SPY**  
*- and the -*  
**MOBSTER'S**  
**SON**

KEIRA ANDREWS

## About *The Spy and the Mobster's Son*

**His mission was seduction—not falling in love.**

Corrupting the innocence of the mafia kingpin's son is all part of the top government spy Kyle Grant. Sebastian is merely a pawn in Kyle's plan to stop criminals from acquiring a dangerous weapon. Whatever happens to Sebastian once his brutal father realizes his son has been compromised is Kyle's problem.

So why can't he stop thinking about Sebastian's sweet, inexperienced love?

Kyle has no time for regret and even less for *feelings*. All that matters is the next assignment. The next hunt.

Except this one isn't over—and Sebastian might be the key.

Dodging bullets, Kyle kidnaps Sebastian and takes him on the run. Can they stay one step ahead of the mafia assassins on their trail?

And will they surrender to the red-hot connection between them?

*The Spy and the Mobster's Son* is a gay romance from Keira A. Meyer featuring an age gap, first times, forced proximity, and of course a happy ending. Previously published as *The Chimera Affair*.

BONUS epilogue *The Argentine Seduction* included!

## About *The Spy and the Mobster's Son*

**His mission was seduction—not falling in love.**

Corrupting the innocence of the mafia kingpin's son is all part of the job for top government spy Kyle Grant. Sebastian is merely a pawn in Kyle's quest to stop criminals from acquiring a dangerous weapon. Whatever happens to Sebastian once his brutal father realizes his son has been compromised isn't Kyle's problem.

So why can't he stop thinking about Sebastian's sweet, inexperienced kisses?

Kyle has no time for regret and even less for *feelings*. All that matters is his next assignment. The next hunt.

Except this one isn't over—and Sebastian might be the key.

Dodging bullets, Kyle kidnaps Sebastian and takes him on the run. Can they stay one step ahead of the mafia assassins on their trail?

And will they surrender to the red-hot connection between them?

*The Spy and the Mobster's Son* is a gay romance from Keira Andrews featuring an age gap, first times, forced proximity, and of course a happy ending. Previously published as *The Chimera Affair*.

BONUS epilogue *The Argentine Seduction* included!

# **The Spy and the Mobster's Son**

BY KEIRA ANDREWS

# **The Spy and the Mobster's Son**

BY KEIRA ANDREWS

***The Spy and the Mobster's Son***

(formerly *The Chimera Affair*)

**Written and published by Keira Andrews**

**Cover by [Dar Albert](#)**

**Formatting by [BB eBooks](#)**

**Copyright © 2012, 2017, 2023 by Keira Andrews**

Kindle Edition

***The Argentine Seduction***

**Written and published by Keira Andrews**

**Copyright © 2013, 2017, 2023 by Keira Andrews**

All rights reserved. This book or any portion thereof may not be reproduced or used in any whatsoever without the express written permission of the author or publisher except for the quotations in a book review.

**ISBN: 978-1-988260-97-6**

This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, businesses, places, events and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or used in a fictitious manner. No persons, living or deceased, are harmed by the writing of this book. Any resemblance to any actual persons, living or dead, or events is purely coincidental.

***The Spy and the Mobster's Son***

(formerly *The Chimera Affair*)

**Written and published by Keira Andrews**

Cover by [Dar Albert](#)

Formatting by [BB eBooks](#)

**Copyright © 2012, 2017, 2023 by Keira Andrews**

Kindle Edition

***The Argentine Seduction***

**Written and published by Keira Andrews**

**Copyright © 2013, 2017, 2023 by Keira Andrews**

All rights reserved. This book or any portion thereof may not be reproduced or used in any manner whatsoever without the express written permission of the author or publisher except for the use of brief quotations in a book review.

**ISBN: 978-1-988260-97-6**

This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, businesses, places, events and incidents are either the products of the author's imagination or used in a fictitious manner. No persons, living or dead, were harmed by the writing of this book. Any resemblance to any actual persons, living or dead, or actual events is purely coincidental.

# Table of Contents

About the Book

Title Page

Copyright Page

Acknowledgements

*Chapter One*

*Chapter Two*

*Chapter Three*

*Chapter Four*

*Chapter Five*

*Chapter Six*

*Chapter Seven*

*Chapter Eight*

*Chapter Nine*

*Chapter Ten*

*Chapter Eleven*

*Chapter Twelve*

*Chapter Thirteen*

*Chapter Fourteen*

*Chapter Fifteen*

*Chapter Sixteen*

*Chapter Seventeen*

*Epilogue*

**The Argentine Seduction**



*Chapter One*

*Chapter Two*

*Chapter Three*

About Beyond the Sea

About Valor on the Move

About Ends of the Earth

Also by Keira Andrews

About the Author

*Chapter One*

*Chapter Two*

*Chapter Three*

About Beyond the Sea

About Valor on the Move

About Ends of the Earth

Also by Keira Andrews

About the Author

## **Acknowledgements**

My gratitude to Gio for the invaluable assistance with all things  
Grazie! And thanks to Amy, Anara, Lisa, and Rachel for their help  
support.

## **Acknowledgements**

My gratitude to Gio for the invaluable assistance with all things Italian. Grazie! And thanks to Amy, Anara, Lisa, and Rachel for their help and support.

# Chapter One



AS HIS FATHER'S booming laugh echoed off the marble archways, Sebastian took another gulp of champagne. It fizzed pleasantly in his throat, beckoned a waiter, plucking his fourth glass from the man's tray.

Another server appeared as if out of thin air. "Arancini?"

Sebastian waved off the offer of deep-fried cheese-and-rice balls and leaned back against a column. He stood on the landing of the large staircase, watching the hundreds of party guests below. The great hall of his mansion was carved in Carrara marble of white and grayish blue, with columns and sculptures throughout.

By the fountain in the center of the hall, Sebastian's older brother, Beniamino, stood at their father Arrigo's side. They spoke animatedly of the local politicians, a particular favorite among the many who were regular guests at the mansion. Perched on the shore of Lake Como, surrounded by the Alps soaring to blue skies, the mansion was Arrigo's pride and joy. Second perhaps to his regard for his firstborn son, but Sebastian knew it was a toss-up.

The floor-to-ceiling glass doors leading to the terrace were closed to escape the surprisingly robust June heat. Even in late evening with the air conditioning working overtime, sweat gathered at the nape of Sebastian's neck, and he tugged on the collar of his tuxedo. Oh, what he'd give to be able to sneak down to the lake for a dip.

"Why don't you come down and meet Signor Scali?"

Sebastian hadn't noticed his brother's approach. "I'll leave it to you. You know you're better at all that."

Ben hitched a shoulder. "Yes, but I'd much rather be spending time with Signor Scali's niece, Valentina." He nodded across the room toward a woman in a beaded sea-green evening gown. As he caught her eye, she smiled coyly, wrapping one of her long, loose blonde curls around one

Ben groaned softly. "I've seen her every chance I've had this summer exquisite."

"Yes, she's very pretty." Left him utterly cold, but Sebastian could at least appreciate the girl's beauty.

"Let's hope her uncle will be kept busy. And perhaps she has a friend for you, Basi."

Sebastian's stomach clenched, and he drained his glass. "Perhaps I'm fine on my own. Thank you."

Ben's expression clouded. Square-jawed, with dark, wavy hair and a strong nose, he was the spitting image of their father. Sebastian, on the other hand, favored their fair mother, with green eyes and golden hair. On more than one occasion, usually in the midst of a frightening temper, Arrigo had questioned Sebastian's paternity.

"Basi, it's the best way to move on. You've moped around for a while. Father's patience wears thin. If you still want to go back to Harvard then you'd better show that you've learned your lesson. You're twenty now, not a boy. You were just"—he waved his hand around—"experimenting. Now it's out of your system, right?"

*Wrong.* "You think he might let me go back?" A glimmer of hope flickered. After the embarrassment Sebastian had caused, he didn't think his father would let him out of arm's reach again. He'd been waiting for his father to force him into a job at his company. *Probably thinks I'm too useless.*

"If you play your cards right and listen to your big brother. Come home and see Valentina after you've finished brooding."

Something clicked in Sebastian's mind. "Wait, is that Valentina Brando?"

Ben nodded, a goofy grin on his face. "I think she likes me, Basi. She likes me."

"Isn't her father the..."

"*Businessman* from Naples? Yes. But I don't care what her father does. It's nothing to do with her. And just *look* at her."

Sebastian chuckled. "I've never seen you so head over heels before." "You should try it, Basi. I'll see if she brought a friend." With a wink, he was off, weaving through the crowd before Sebastian could tell him where he was going. "Don't let her bother you."

Taking another glass of champagne, Sebastian wondered how long he had to stay before he could slip away to his room and get out.

r. She's tuxedo. He didn't know why his father cared if he was at the party or wasn't as if Arrigo paid the slightest bit of attention to him. Still, he'd insisted Sebastian attend, and with Sebastian's luck this time his father actually wanted to introduce him to someone wonderful tonight. Plucking a smoked salmon delicacy from a passing waiter, he watched his father holding court. As always—in public—Arrigo was garrulous and lively, greeting guests with kisses and hugs.

His parties were always popular, drawing many neighbors and guests from several provinces. The food and wine were plentiful and decadent, and as Sebastian took another gulp of champagne, he had to remember his father had excellent taste.

Down below, Ben was speaking closely with Valentina, and Sebastian groaned to himself. *Please let her be utterly friendless.* It would certainly be the capper for the night if he had to dance with some girl and pretend his fall was interested. *But maybe if Father saw, it would help. I could kiss her, even if everyone would see.*

He imagined it for a moment and sighed. It would be a lie, and the thought of pretending to be what he wasn't made his stomach churn. He would abide his father and keep his true feelings to himself, at least as long as his father but he wouldn't be part of any charade.

Sebastian desperately hoped he wouldn't have to stay home for more than the summer. He wanted to return to Harvard more than anything. If his father had allowed him to finish his first year of studies, despite the "incident" when Sebastian arrived home, he'd briefly thought perhaps his father would be as upset as he'd expected. The sting of his father's hand and his purple bruise. *Really?* His father had quickly put an end to that notion.

In the weeks since, Sebastian had done his best to avoid Arrigo. He had been so excited to get away from home and go to America. Although his father had never been close, Arrigo hadn't hesitated to send him to the school he'd requested. He knew his father saw what Sebastian had done. It was the ultimate betrayal. Not only of his generosity but of their family name. Finishing another flute of champagne, Sebastian wondered if he should attempt to speak to his father. Make a good public showing. Perhaps it would well tonight, Arrigo would soften toward him enough to allow him to return to school in the fall. Pushing off the wall, Sebastian took a deep breath and straightened his tie.

not—it “Excuse me? Where’s the bathroom?”

The question was asked in shaky Italian, and Sebastian turned to the one. However the words lodged firmly in his throat as he peered up into the gold-begold-flecked eyes of a beautiful man. “Huh?”

About thirty years old, the man was at least six-two, substantially more than Sebastian’s own five-eight. His tuxedo was sharp and fit snugly over his broad shoulders and down over lean hips. He smiled tentatively. “My English isn’t great. I’m looking for the—”

“Bathroom. Right. There are several. Dozens, actually.”

“Ah, another American! I was beginning to feel lonely here.” The man’s smile bloomed, brightening his face and sending Sebastian’s somersaulting. “No, I’m not American. But I’ve been working on my accent since I was a little kid. I watch a lot of American TV. I just finished my first year at Harvard. *Please let it not be the last.*

“You’re Italian? Wow, your English is amazing.”

“Thank you.” Sebastian fought the urge to grin like an idiot at the mere compliment. “So, the bathroom.” He pointed to the second floor. “If you go up No, he up and turn right, you’ll find a bathroom halfway down the hall. Shit, it’s a little quieter than the ones on the main floor.”

The man smiled. “Thank you. Up and right, and at the end of the hallway.”

“Sorry, I’m terrible at directions. I’ll probably get lost on the way,” and knowing me.” He chuckled self-deprecatingly.

“I can show you if you want.”

“You wouldn’t mind?”

“Of course not.” Sebastian left his empty glass on the ledge of the bar. He’d trailing and led the way up the second flight of stairs and into the east wing. Away from the great hall, the house was much quieter, the sounds of the string quartet fading away.

As he stopped by the bathroom door in the long hallway, he sensed a man standing very close behind him. “Well, here you go.”

“Thank you.” The man brushed Sebastian’s shoulder and arm off he did stepped around him. “I’m Steven, by the way. Steven McBride.” He extended his hand.

As Sebastian clasped their palms together, he swore sparks traveled up his arm and right down his spine. His throat was dry. “Se-



Brambani. Well, Sebastiano, but only my father calls me that.”

answer. “Brambani?” Steven still held his hand. “So this is your party?”

ewarm, “My father’s.” Sebastian pulled back and shoved his hands in  
pockets. “What brings you to Como?”

y taller “Business.” Steven’s gaze raked down Sebastian’s body and b  
r across again. He stared intently. “And perhaps pleasure.”

r Italian As Sebastian tried to formulate a response, Steven ducked in  
bathroom. Sebastian’s mouth opened and closed again, his pulse racing  
he just...was he...did he want...?

e man’s Peter’s words echoed in Sebastian’s mind. “It’s all in the eyes.  
lting. how you know. It’s about the stare. The understanding. Trust me;  
e I know it when you see it.”

irvard.” At the thought of Peter, the familiar ache stabbed and twisted. L  
regret, and anger coursed through him, and Sebastian gritted his teeth  
pushed it aside. As he stood there dumbly, trying to get his mind  
at the control, the bathroom door opened and Steven stepped out.

you go “Can you show me around the rest of the house? Or do you hav  
ould be back to your guests?”

Sebastian thought of his father and his expectations, and of B  
all.” pretty young women in glittering gowns. “Sure, I can give you a tou  
hot down there anyway.”

e stairs Dimples appeared in Steven’s cheeks as he smiled. “Thanks.”

As they made their way through the upstairs rooms, Steven l  
attentively and asked insightful questions about design and art. At the  
the hallway, he paused by a watercolor painting of red stucco roofs.  
ie wide Florence?”

it wing. “Yes. Have you been?”

chatter “Not yet, but I’ve always wanted to go. To Rome too, of course. I  
to see the Sistine Chapel. Michelangelo is one of my favorites.”

sed the chuckled. “I suppose he’s many people’s favorite.”

“My father owns a Michelangelo. A sketch.”

l as he “Really? An original Michelangelo?” Steven’s face lit up.

xtended Sebastian felt foolishly proud. “Yes.”

“I’d love to see it.”

actually “It’s in my father’s private suite of rooms, I’m afraid.” He wa  
b Sebastian hand to indicate the locked door beyond them. “I’m not even allo

there.”

“There’s no way we could sneak a peek?”

“I don’t know the security code. Sorry.”

“Of course, I understand.” Steven shook his head, blushing slightly. “I’m sorry to even ask; I’m letting my passion for Michelangelo get the best of my manners. Thank you for the tour. It’s been a pleasure. We should go to the party.” He started to walk away.

“Wait, I can still show you...” Sebastian cast about, trying to think of something—anything—to keep Steven to himself for a few minutes. That’sBut perhaps he’d misread the signals earlier, as Steven hadn’t shown you’llfurther interest in anything but art. “Um...never mind. I’m sure you’ll get back.”

As he turned, Steven’s hand closed over Sebastian’s forearm as he stepped in close. “Are you sure there’s nothing else you want to show me?” Heart pounding, Sebastian faced him. This close he could smell the musky scent of subtle cologne and maleness. “I...I...” Sebastian stammered. Steven leaned down, his breath tickling Sebastian’s ear. He murmured, “I can think of something.” Then his hand closed over Sebastian’s cock and jumped to life.

His exhale more of a moan, Sebastian rubbed himself against Steven. It had been four long months since Peter had disappeared from school. Sebastian had only had his own hand since then, too afraid of being caught to pursue anyone else.

But now there was another hand on him that was not his own, “Is this rutted against Steven, yanking his head down for a kiss. As he slid his tongue inside the other man’s mouth, Sebastian thought he heard a sound of sucking but it was soon swallowed as Steven gripped his head and kissed him.

His dick was already hard and leaking against his tuxedo trousers. Steven Sebastian broke their kiss, panting. “Let’s go...”

Steven squeezed him. “Where?”

Sebastian’s room was in the west wing, and they’d have to pass through the hall to get there. His raging hard-on would be impossible to hide. “I’ll be in these rooms—” His words were strangled by a sharp gasp as Steven’s hand slipped into Sebastian’s pants and wrapped around his shaft.

“Sure you can’t get into the master suite?” Steven grinned. “Wanna see me come in front of a Michelangelo. You remind me of David.”

beautiful.” He nipped Sebastian’s earlobe. “So hot.”

Sebastian moaned. “I might be able to guess the code. But my dad would kill me if he found out.”

“I’m withdrawing his hand from Sebastian’s trousers, Steven sucked on the tip of his index finger. His eyes locked with Sebastian’s as he slid his hand down the back of Sebastian’s pants this time, finding his hole. He teased it lightly and whispered, “All the more exciting.”

His thighs trembling, Sebastian bit back a loud gasp as Steven pushed the tip of his finger inside. He’d only been penetrated with his own finger, but this was so much better. Thrusting against Steven’s hip, his orgasm building already, his balls tightening as the pleasure boiled up and—

Suddenly Steven’s hand was gone, and he took a step back and he glittering, he nodded to the closed door. “Come on. Give it a try.”

Breathing heavily, Sebastian went to the keypad. Part of him relished the forbidden thrill at the idea of being with a man inside his father’s office suite. He knew he’d only have one shot at the code—an alarm would sound if he got it wrong even once. “Even on only one false try. A security guard had been fired on the spot, which was a disaster for making an input error.”

With a deep breath, Sebastian punched in a sequence of numbers. He pressed Enter. The red light disappeared, and a green one illuminated the keypad. He exhaled, excitement thrumming in his veins as he pressed down on the steel door handle.

“Shh! What was that?” Steven glanced around nervously. “Don’t let anyone hear and someone’s coming.”

Sebastian’s excitement was tempered with fear, and he stepped back in surprise, the door, letting the handle lock back into place. The red light on the keypad turned back on. He strained to listen beyond the distant sounds of the party, and “I don’t hear anything,” he whispered.

Steven indicated the closest bedroom. “I’ll wait in there. Maybe you should go back to the party for a minute and make sure you haven’t been missed. I swear I heard someone calling your name. A woman.”

Sebastian groaned. “Probably the girl my brother’s lined up for me to date.” “Go tell her you’re not feeling well.” Steven kissed him, his lips strong in Sebastian’s hair. Then he rolled his hips forward, rubbing his cock against Sebastian’s. “I’ll be waiting.”

Sebastian practically ran, fortunately realizing before reaching the door.

hall that his trousers were still embarrassingly tented. He shucked his jacket and folded it over his arm, holding it in front of his waist. At the top of the staircase, he scanned the crowd for Ben and the girls.

Ben waved to him, and Sebastian resisted the urge to take the stairs down the time, walking calmly instead. Ben slung his arm around Sebastian's shoulders when he reached them. "Ladies, this is my brother—"

A piercing alarm filled the air, and partygoers clapped their hands over their ears. Security guards appeared, storming up the stairs and disappearing into the east wing. Sebastian's heart thumped against his ribs. What if they found Steven? What if...

The alarm's shriek matched the icy chill that took hold. The code was Steven's father's suite. Steven. "Oh, God." Sebastian rocked on his feet, and he was off and running, his jacket flung aside, his brother's confused sobs felt in his wake.

When he made it to the end of the main hallway, he rushed into the bedroom where he'd left Steven.

Empty.

Angry shouts emanated from his father's nearby suite, which was the place Sebastian wanted to be. Still, he crept as close as possible and caught a glimpse of the suite's sitting room—and the open safe. With a terrible sense of foreboding, he ducked back into the empty bedroom and rushed to the window, peering into the darkness. A wall surrounded the estate's grounds on all sides, but by the water's edge, he caught a flash of movement.

*Steven.*

Guards raced through the gardens and across the wide lawn. Sebastian's eyes widened as he realized they'd raised their guns. Shots rang out, but the partygoers were too late. Illuminated by the faint moonlight, he watched as a motorboat sped off into the night. As the alarm was silenced, his yell of rage took its place.

And in that moment, Sebastian really knew fear.

.”

fingers  
dig their

ie great

hall that his trousers were still embarrassingly tented. He shucked his jacket and folded it over his arm, holding it in front of his waist. At the top of the staircase, he scanned the crowd for Ben and the girls.

Ben waved to him, and Sebastian resisted the urge to take the stairs two at a time, walking calmly instead. Ben slung his arm around Sebastian's shoulders when he reached them. "Ladies, this is my brother—"

A piercing alarm filled the air, and partygoers clapped their hands over their ears. Security guards appeared, storming up the stairs and disappearing into the east wing. Sebastian's heart thumped against his ribs. What if they found Steven? What if...

The alarm's shriek matched the icy chill that took hold. The code to his father's suite. Steven. "Oh, God." Sebastian rocked on his feet, and then he was off and running, his jacket flung aside, his brother's confused shout in his wake.

When he made it to the end of the main hallway, he rushed into the bedroom where he'd left Steven.

Empty.

Angry shouts emanated from his father's nearby suite, which was the last place Sebastian wanted to be. Still, he crept as close as possible and caught a glimpse of the suite's sitting room—and the open safe. With a terrible sinking sensation, he ducked back into the empty bedroom and rushed to the window, peering into the darkness. A wall surrounded the estate's grounds on three sides, but by the water's edge, he caught a flash of movement.

*Steven.*

Guards raced through the gardens and across the wide lawn. Sebastian's eyes widened as he realized they'd raised their guns. Shots rang out, but they were too late. Illuminated by the faint moonlight, he watched as a small motorboat sped off into the night. As the alarm was silenced, his father's bellow of rage took its place.

And in that moment, Sebastian really knew fear.

## Chapter Two



BY THE TIME he approached the lakefront in the village of Bellagio, Kyle was ready for a nice cold beer. Preferably a Bud, but he was willing to settle for whatever European brew he could find. It had been a long walk from the boat he'd abandoned, but at least his T-shirt and jeans offered some respite from the heat compared to the stifling tux.

He was just about to curse Marie for being late when her lilting accent floated over to him on the gentle breeze. “*Bonsoir, my darling!*”

Putting a smile on his face, Kyle opened his arms to her and kissed her passionately, caressing her through the soft cotton of her sundress. As she came close, he felt Marie's small hand steal into the front pocket of his tux and remove the three-inch vial.

“Oh, how I've missed you, *mon cher.*” Marie sighed, gazing lovingly. A few years older than Kyle, she was quite a beauty.

With a final kiss, Kyle took her hand, interlacing their fingers and strolled along the water, one of dozens of couples. At night the promenade became a lovers' lane, and Kyle nuzzled Marie's brown curls affectionately. She looked up at him with a loving smile on her beautiful face, dark eyes gleaming.

She spoke quietly. “Any trouble, Mr. Grant?”

“None,” Kyle replied, his tone equally hushed, yet casual.

“The boy was no match for your charms?”

“Of course not. Putty in my hands.” They always were. Men, women, weapons didn't matter. He always got the job done.

Marie's moony smile remained, but he could hear the smirk in her voice. “One day I'd like you to meet someone who can resist you.”

“But I've met you already, my sweet.”

“Ah, but I fear you wouldn't be giving me your best work, given your deficiencies. Lack of a prick, for starters.”

“*Chéri*, your balls are bigger and more fearsome than any man’s.”

She laughed genuinely, pressing into his side. “On that we can agree, Grant.” They arrived at a small, two-story hotel. Standing on tiptoes, she whispered in his ear. “Wait for further instructions.” With a final kiss, she melted away into the humid darkness.

In his small room, Kyle gazed out over Lake Como. By now, the abandoned boat would be found, although the rumpled tuxedo was not. Kyle was disposed of in a pizzeria dumpster on the outskirts of Bellagio. Brambani and his men would certainly be searching for him, but they’d expect him to leave the Como area as soon as possible.

There was no fridge in the room, so instead of a beer, he had to satisfy his thirst with tepid tap water. Kyle stripped off his clothes and stepped into a French shower, hoping for half-decent water pressure. It was passable, and he relaxed under the spray.

His mind replayed the night’s events. It had all gone smoothly, and he held no grudge against Sebastiano Brambani. He had proved to be as pliable as expected and as clever with numbers as Kyle’s research showed. Kyle recalled the few hours he’d spent reading through the blog Sebastian had kept during his time at Harvard.

Not the typical writings of a wealthy son of a crime boss. Math had been Kyle’s favorite subject in school, yet Sebastian wrote with a precision and clarity, and wit that had intrigued Kyle and made him think about the world in ways he’d never considered before. cursory research was usually all that was needed, but with Sebastian, he’d found himself tracking down all the information he could. According to his research, Sebastian had done almost no part-time work in school, focusing his attention on studying and a friend or two.

As he rubbed shampoo into his short hair, Kyle mused that with the stimulation of a stimulating mind and Sebastian’s looks, it was a shame it hadn’t been a longer assignment. He would have enjoyed taking a few days to get to know him. In his line of work, Kyle had seduced countless women, and it was never hard to get to charm a man. And Sebastian hadn’t disappointed him, proving to be as bright and appealing as he’d seemed.

If there’d been more time, Kyle would have greatly enjoyed seeing how Sebastian was as creative in bed as he was with numbers. Shaking his head, he decided he really needed to find the time to get laid after the mission was completed. Clearly, it’d been too long since he’d had a man if he was

this distracted by the idea of a math geek with a pretty little body  
ee, Mr. groaned and reminded himself that Brambani's son was just a tool he  
, Marieto do his job, and he snapped his focus back to that night's mission.

iss, she He'd known there was no way around the internal alarm he knew  
be in the safe in Brambani's private room, but by gaining access to th  
ow hisitself, he'd had precious minutes to crack the combination. It had been  
; safelythan expected, although of course the internal alarm sounded as soo  
nbani'sremoved the vial from the weight-sensitive interior. A quick shimmy  
ave theone of the house's ornate columns and a sprint to the water had been  
play.

isfy his Now he'd move on to the next mission. Move on to the next c  
into theanother city or town. He hoped Marie would have the assignment  
tried tomorrow. He didn't like waiting or staying in one place too long. Ma  
restless. Always better to be moving forward.

at least. As Kyle rinsed his hair, his mind stubbornly returned to Sebastian  
also asked listening to Sebastian talk. Liked touching him. Of course he  
v hoursbeen able to truly enjoy it at the time, not mid-mission. But he coul  
year atWhat would it hurt? He gave in and allowed himself the luxury of a s  
the memory of the boy's surprisingly aggressive kiss.

d never His hand slick with another squirt of shampoo, Kyle spread his l  
assion,leaned back against the tiles, letting his mind go. His eyes drifted sh  
subjectstroked himself to hardness, remembering the sweet taste of Seb  
7 all hemouth, the warm panting of his breath as he eagerly leaned into Kyle's

details Sebastian wasn't Kyle's usual type, which was older and exper  
tying atRough and ready, with no emotions to get in the way. But there had l  
unexpected heat between them that had gone straight to Kyle's di

at kindtwisted his palm over his cock, squeezing his nipples with his other ha  
been a He thought of how tight Sebastian's hole had been on his finger.

close tohis indiscretion at college, Kyle had a feeling Sebastian's ass was  
was rareThere was still an innocence about him that was unmistakable. The  
ing justSebastian had made when Kyle kissed him echoed through his mind,

wondered just what other noises Sebastian would make. As Kyle spec  
eering ifstrokes, he imagined bending Sebastian over and plowing into him.

is head, He'd be so tight and hot around Kyle's cock as Kyle took him an  
ion washim beg for more. Sebastian would moan prettily, spreading his leg  
gettingand pushing back as Kyle claimed him. Kyle would come inside l



7. Kyle maybe pull out and fuck Sebastian's mouth, those full red lips w  
needed around his cock as he—

With a ragged exhale, Kyle spurted onto the wall of the show  
had to shuddering with pleasure as he roughly milked himself. It was rare  
the room didn't have to fake attraction to a mark, but with Sebastian Bramban  
n easier had been no imitation of desire necessary. If anything, Kyle had been  
n as he to hold back; Sebastian's kiss had been almost distracting enough to  
y down him wish he could forget his mission. Too bad he'd never have him pr  
child's Kyle snapped off the water and toweled himself. His was not a b  
of regrets.

country,  
in the  
side him



THE RAP AT the door was so sharp with irritation that it could only be  
n. He'd Once inside, her mouth was a grim line. "It's not the right compound.  
hadn't little more than pepper spray. Maybe he was expecting an extraction  
ld now, and had a decoy in place. The Chimera prototype is still out the  
smile at Brambani has it. Word is he's upped the asking price."

It was barely eight in the morning, but Kyle wanted that cold bec  
eggs and than ever. Rubbing the sleep from his eyes, he pondered their option  
it as he yanked on his jeans and T-shirt. "I could try the son again. Although  
astian's to him would be difficult. Getting to anyone will be difficult no  
; touch. Brambani's guard is up."

experienced. "Forget the boy. He'll likely be dead by noon." Marie paced th  
been an length of the room. "And yes, Brambani's guard will certainly be u  
ick. He up. We had one chance at this, and you failed."

nd. Kyle clenched his jaw. "Failed? I was told the vial of powder wou  
Despite the safe. Other than what I extracted, there were only diamonds ar  
virgin. bars." Something else Marie said registered belatedly, and his s  
e sound strangely somersaulted. "You think Brambani would take out his own  
and he "Our contact says it was the straw that broke the camel's back. Br  
l up his is a ruthless man. He killed his wife for less."

"But Sebastian's..."  
Marie frowned. "What?"

s wider Kyle didn't have an answer. Sebastian was a good kid? Lots of col  
him, or were good people, solid citizens. Nothing made Sebastian different fr



s, or his first name once in nine years.

s tight, Turning on his heel, he left the Ferrari behind. He needed to catch  
e at the to the other side of the lake. He'd find the Chimera yet.

Kyle Grant wouldn't be put out to pasture.

a deep  
ury. He



ure out THE SUN HAD been up for several hours, but the house was still  
to the Sebastian strained to listen at the door of his room and couldn't even h  
he can staff going about their daily duties. He dressed in black slacks and a d  
button-down shirt. His father disapproved of sloppy clothing.

n from He'd spent the long night huddled on his king-size bed, waiting  
part of him hoped he was tying himself into knots for no reason, he  
ce. The was extremely unlikely. He hadn't slept a wink as he imagined the w  
ust the father might punish him. Sebastian had no doubt it wouldn't take l  
analyze Arrigo to discover his son's role in the robbery. Steven's ima  
undoubtedly been captured by one of the outdoor cameras as he m  
escape, and surely someone had noticed Sebastian and Steven together

asons. Steven. At the thought of the bastard, Sebastian began pacing the  
istened. of his room. How could he have been so stupid? How could he have  
glanced an older, gorgeous man wanted him? Steven—or whatever his name  
Geneva. was—had only been after one of Arrigo's treasures. He wasn't sur  
l tossed Arrigo kept in that safe; perhaps his mother's jewels? He wasn't abou  
and ask.

eadbare So he waited. After running through the hexadecimal approxima  
pi, he calculated Fibonacci sequences. But he kept losing his place as  
fter Rio of Steven leaning down to kiss him flickered through his mind. He'  
one. If been kissed like that before, and he couldn't help flushing with reme  
t." She desire. "Think of what Papa will say," he muttered to himself.

Kyle." Yet his father didn't come. The silence was even more terrifying th  
of Arrigo's rages, when his face would become red as a tomato  
screamed a litany of curses that would make a Napolitano street c  
cover his ears.

l, Kyle There was a quiet sound from beyond the door, and Sebastian  
rside of holding his breath as he listened. Then a furtive knock. "Basi?"

still he Relief coursing through him, Sebastian ushered his brother in. "  
by his

happening? Is Father very upset?"

Ben's normally golden skin was decidedly ashen. "Basi, how could you be so foolish? Is it true? Did you open the door to Father's suite?"

"I... How did you know?"

"How do you think?" Ben exclaimed. "You think Father doesn't watch his eyes everywhere in this house?"

"I'm sorry. He just wanted to see the Michelangelo."

Ben was silent.

"Your lover?"

Ben's face near the door turned

red.

Ben's eyes

discussed

what had

happened

at school

with Peter.

They'd

side-stepped

around it

agilely.

"I don't

even know

him!"

Ben

shook his

head, amazed

at the

founder's

company.

"The

founder's

company?"

Ben

shook his

head,

amazed

at the

founder's

company.

"But,

Ben,

I was

going to

go in

with

him! I

wouldn't

have

let

him

do

anything!

He

thought

he

heard

someone

calling

for

me,

and

I

closed

the

door.

It

was

locked."

"Clearly

he

watched

you

put

in

the

code."

"Yes,

he

must

have."

*Lying bastard.*

"Do

you

think

he

was

after

the

company's

treasures?

"Ben

shook

his

head.

"Basi,

how

can

you

still

be

so

naive?

Jewels

are

not

the

only

concern

of

Father's

concerns."

"Then

what

was

stolen?"

The

acid

in

Sebastian's

stomach

churned.

"Apparently

the

thief

didn't

get

what

he

was

looking

for.

I

don't

know

what

it

was.

I

do

my

job,

and

I

don't

ask

questions.

I

know

Father's

business

is

about

much

more

than

energy,

but

he

hasn't

trusted

me

with

details.

He

took

Sebastian

by

the

shoulders.

"Basi,

you

must

plead

for

me.

Promise

that

you'll

never

look

at

another

man

again.

Don't

date

Valentina's

girl.

What's

the

point?

Marry

her,

for

fuck's

sake.

Whatever

it

takes."

“But...”

“Ben’s fingers dug into Sebastian’s flesh. “Do you want to end Mama?”

“Mama? That was an accident. The road was slick, and—”

With a groan, Ben stepped back and ran his hands through his hair. “They really are that naive. Basi, she found out about Father’s new business dealings. How do you think we went from living in a four-bedroom house in Milano to this?” He waved his hands around. “This palace?”

Sebastian realized he’d never considered it. “But...Father loved her. She stepped on Sebastian had been twelve when she died. He still remembered the moment of the day when he woke to find seventeen-year-old Basi in bed beside, his brave brother’s face terrifyingly tearstained.

“Yes. He did. But she was going to leave him. He couldn’t all of a sudden Ben’s throat seemed suddenly thick with emotion, his voice gruff. “I shouldn’t have been so foolish.”

Sebastian’s head spun, his legs like jelly as he leaned against the wall. “Guess?” “He...he *killed* her?” He found himself on his knees, stomach roiling with just memories of his sweet, wonderful mother raced through his mind. “I don’t know?”

Ben swallowed thickly. “Not at the time. There are a lot of things I don’t know.”

“Father—about the things he does—that I wish I didn’t know. Believe me, Basi, I wish I didn’t have to tell you.” He crouched down and brushed Sebastian’s hair. “I wanted to keep you out of all of this, but I thought you’d figure it out by now.”

“He killed her.” Sebastian said the words again, still unable to look at either of them. *Is this a nightmare?* “How? She was...she was so *good*.”

“She was,” Ben agreed. His voice cracked. “Too good.”

“Didn’t you love her?”

“Of course I did, Basi! And I love you too. That’s why you’ve got to know.”

“I don’t understand—how can you work with him?” Anger burned through his veins, and he shoved at his brother. “How can you even work with him? *How?*”

Without a knock, the door flew open. A man Sebastian recognized as one of his father’s security guards towered in the doorway. “Come with me.”

Rage gave way to terror. “Ben?” Sebastian’s voice trembled. He tried to hide behind his brother as he had so often as a child.

Ben pulled Sebastian to his feet. "Remember what I said, Basi. Please do whatever it takes." Ben pressed a kiss to his forehead. "Go on. Don't let him wait."

"What's he going to do?"

"You don't know. I really don't. Just promise anything he asks. Please do." The hallway of his own home seemed foreign as Sebastian followed the guard. Instead of going to his father's office, he was led to the basement.

He'd never been below before, and his pulse raced as he followed the guard. In contrast to the opulence of the main floors, the windowless lower level was utilitarian and drab. He couldn't help but feel he was being led to his gallows, and he glanced behind him, gauging the distance to the stairs.

The urge to run overwhelmed him, but as he turned, the guard yanked his arm and propelled him farther down the concrete hall. *Maybe Ben's father was right. She maybe it really was an accident. His father loved his mother. He loved his children. Didn't he?*

Inside a small, airless room, Arrigo waited. A television hung on the barren wall with a single chair placed before it. At Arrigo's nod, Sebastian sat. "You sit, his heart hammering in his chest. He pressed his sweating palms against his trousers as the guard stepped in and shut the door behind him.

"Father, I—"

"Silence." Arrigo's tone was quiet and controlled. Calm.

Sebastian clasped his hands together to keep from shaking. Arrigo's eyes were on him. Later the TV flickered to life. Frozen on-screen was an image—recorded by a ceiling-level video camera—of Sebastian and the man he'd known as Steven. They were in the hallway outside Arrigo's suite.

They were kissing.

The image was unfrozen, and Sebastian tingled with shame as he watched himself rubbing against Steven desperately, kissing him with loud moans recorded on the surveillance. Surveillance Sebastian had never known existed there. He knew there were cameras on the grounds, of course, but he'd never looked at spots any inside. Were there cameras everywhere? In his own room?

He dropped his head. "I'm sorry, Father."

Hard fingers gripped the back of his neck as Arrigo forced his head back. "Look at yourself. Disgusting. A dog in heat."

"Please forgive me." The image froze on-screen once again. Sebastian watched Steven's hand down Sebastian's trousers. Sebastian felt red to the tips of his ears.

case, do ears. "I'd had too much to drink."

"It's not my fault," Arrigo's grip moved to Sebastian's hair, his fingers tightening. "You gave me another chance after you humiliated me with your roommate. And now you let yourself be photographed."

"Peter was my friend. It was a party, and we were just...joking around. I know what the pictures looked like, but there was no need to have him sent away."

Arrigo let go of Sebastian's hair and stepped in front of him. "I know how many people saw those photographs? How you shamed me in front of the whole school?" "I didn't know they'd end up on Facebook! Father, please." In the back of his mind, Sebastian knew it was pointless to argue that he and Peter had been friends after Arrigo had seen him with Steven, but in his desperate moment, he could think of no other defense. "It was all a prank!"

"Your friend was only too happy to tell the truth. And to take the punishment, he offered him to leave and never see you again."

Actual pain clenched Sebastian's chest. "No. He would never do that to me! You forced him!" He thought of all the phone calls, texts, and emails over the months that had gone unanswered after Peter suddenly left campus. "I would never do that to me!"

"Ah, Sebastiano. So like your mother you are. A dreamer."

He wanted to protest, to scream that it wasn't true, but in his moment of weakness, he knew it was. As he'd gone to class the day Peter disappeared, Peter had kissed him from behind a long kiss. "I'm only human, Sebastian."

"And now you let yourself be so easily seduced by this man." Arrigo jabbed his finger at the TV. "A spy. Fortunately he did not acquire what you came for."

A sliver of hope flared. "Then perhaps you can forgive me."

With a flick of a remote, the video on the TV continued. Listening to his own moans, Sebastian wished the ground would open and swallow him whole. Then he was punching in the code, opening the door. After he went back to the party, Steven quickly appeared again, punching in the code and slipping inside.

Then the video changed to a new camera angle, this one atop the window in his father's room. Gone was the easy smile and rakish charm of the Steven Sebastian had met at the party. This Steven was all steely concentration. He was fiddling with the safe just beyond range of the camera, seemingly able to

it remarkably fast. He pulled out a small vial and then disappeared. “I gave frame as alarms sounded.

After you Arrigo turned off the TV. “The guard monitoring the camera apparently too busy watching football to do his job. He has been terminated. I Sebastian had a feeling the guard’s status was permanent. “Father, I’m sorry. I’ll make it up to you. I’ll do anything. *Papa.*”

Arrigo sighed, a flicker of sadness crossing his hard features. I Do you over, he pressed a kiss to Sebastian’s head before taking his face in his hands. “You have humiliated me for the last time. I have only one son now.”

back of Panic flapped against Sebastian’s rib cage. “Wait! No!” He stood before the door, but he was pushed back and only shoved down by the guard. Arrigo left the room, and another man entered. This man was around forty, with salt-and-pepper hair and a calm, almost frighteningly serene expression.

money I They couldn’t actually kill him. Could they?

Dazed, Sebastian walked, one foot in front of the other, as the guard led him to the new man—an assassin—took him into the garage through a side door from the basement. As he saw the car they were leading him to, a sedan. “He darkened windows, the daze shattered.

The trunk stood open and waiting.

“Ben! Ben!” he screamed as he tried to break free from the powerful hands now gripping him. “Ben!”

and given Kicking wildly, he struck one of the men and broke free for a moment. He raced toward the opening garage door, his body slammed into concrete. The air whooshed from his lungs, and he felt knees digging into his back. “Don’t make this harder than it has to be,” a smooth voice uttered.

The hit man hauled Sebastian up and shoved him face-first into the trunk. God, no. No, no! Sebastian scrambled, knowing if the trunk closed on him, it was all over. He aimed his elbow backward and was rewarded with a grunt of pain as he hit solid flesh. On his knees, he fought with the last ounce of energy he had, ramming his head back into the man’s face.

the code But before he could get out of the trunk, pain exploded in the back of his skull, and his vision went double. The hit man shoved him down mercilessly. Sebastian fought to hold on to consciousness, pain and dizziness running through him.

in as he He became aware of the sounds of a scuffle and popping noises followed by silence. With what felt like Herculean effort, he rolled onto his back.



lid of the trunk was still open. Ben. His brother had saved him. As Sebastian struggled to push himself up to sitting, a face appeared over him.

“You.” Sebastian wanted to break the bastard’s nose, but his arms flailed. “Please, please.”

With a firm hand, Steven pushed him back down. “Lie still and shut your mouth.”

Then the lid slammed down, and there was only darkness as the car leaned and sped away.

Sebastian’s hands.

but was  
an, one  
th salt-

ard and  
taircase  
an with

powerful

ient. As  
nto the  
into his  
d.

ie large  
closed  
warded  
h every

k of his  
ilessly.  
ing riot

ollowed  
ck. The

lid of the trunk was still open. Ben. His brother had saved him. As Sebastian struggled to push himself up to sitting, a face appeared over him.

“You.” Sebastian wanted to break the bastard’s nose, but his arms refused to cooperate.

With a firm hand, Steven pushed him back down. “Lie still and shut up.”

Then the lid slammed down, and there was only darkness as the car roared to life and sped away.

## Chapter Three



AS COMO DISAPPEARED from the rearview mirror and the road became silent, the thumping from the trunk started up again. After an initial burst of movement and yelling as the sedan raced away from the Brambani estate, all had returned to quiet. He'd wondered if Sebastian had lost consciousness, but he was definitely awake now.

Although ominous clouds were rolling in, the lookout points on the mountain were clogged with tourists, and Kyle needed somewhere secluded to find Sebastian. He couldn't afford garnering any attention from local authorities, and judging by the muffled curses from the trunk, Sebastian was in a foul, irritable mood.

After another ten minutes, he spotted a private lane. Half a mile from the road, Kyle stopped the sedan, keeping the car running. He stepped out and walked through the trees with high-powered binoculars. The chalet nestled at the corner showed no signs of life. He scanned the area and saw only a small, furry marmot scampering through the brush.

It would do. He leaned back into the sedan and killed the engine. Immediately the thumping began anew. Kyle walked behind the car and contemplated the trunk for a moment before banging on the metal. "Listen to me, Sebastian. I'm not going to hurt you. I'm going to let you go, and we're going to talk. Okay? So when I open the trunk, don't try anything. I don't want to hurt you, but I will."

His only response was silence, which Kyle hoped was acquiescence. He pressed a button on the key chain and a dull *thunk*, the trunk opened a few inches. Kyle waited a moment and then lifted the lid.

The blow staggered him, the tire iron striking the arm he threw up to protect his head. Sebastian fairly flew out of the trunk, dodging Kyle's outstretched hand and taking off into the forest. With a frustrated sigh, Kyle pursued.

The kid was impressively quick, but Kyle was quicker. He tackled

the ground, Sebastian crying out as he slammed into the dirt. With a few more movements, Kyle flipped him over and straddled him, Sebastian's hands pinned over his head in one of Kyle's hands.

As Sebastian opened his mouth, Kyle slapped his other palm over his mouth. "Shut up and listen. I said I'm not going to hurt you. But if you make a sound there's no one around to save you. So don't waste your energy and don't waste mine with yelling." He squeezed his thighs around Sebastian's hips and tightened his grip on Sebastian's wrists to emphasize his point.

Breathing heavily through his nose, Sebastian's face flushed and he squirmed and bucked. After a few moments, he stilled and finally he was able to speak. Kyle lifted his hand. Sebastian's voice cracked slightly. "What are you going to do with me?"

"Nothing. Provided you cooperate."

"What do you want with me? You already destroyed what was left of my life."

Kyle snorted. "In case you didn't notice, I just *saved* your life."

"Well if it wasn't for you, it wouldn't have needed saving!"

Kyle couldn't stop a smirk from lifting one corner of his mouth. He knew people would be crying for God or anyone who would listen right about now, but the kid wasn't going to just fold. That fortitude would undoubtedly save Sebastian well in the long run, but it wouldn't do him any good now. He intended to get what he needed. "It was only a matter of time. You were never going to be able to live up to that man's expectations. Not being a car and you are."

"You don't know that."

"I do. You could have tried to hide it, tried to be the son he wanted, but you'd never be good enough."

"How the hell do you know anything about who I am?" He struggled to breathe with Kyle's grip.

"Feisty. I like that. In bed, that is." Sebastian's cheeks reddened more, and Kyle continued, "In a hostage, not so much." He squeezed Sebastian's wrists hard. "Listen to me. I need to find something you have. A lot of lives could depend on it."

Sebastian didn't give in, continuing to fight. "What? I don't know anything about what my father does." He swallowed hard. "Apparently I didn't know him at all." Wriggling, he tried to dislodge Kyle. "Let n

efficient can't help you."

his wrists "Probably not, but you're all I've got right now. We worked for  
to get the little information we had." Sebastian bucked, and Kyle held  
over it, harder, pressing his free hand down on Sebastian's chest as he leaned  
like me, him, their breath mingling. "Enough."

any time Sebastian exhaled raggedly as he turned his head and stopped r  
ghtened Utterly still, he seemed to be concentrating on deep breaths, and Kyle  
feel Sebastian's arousal against his ass. Kyle nearly pushed back aga  
as he hardness, a surge of lust arching through him. He swallowed, eyes lo  
nodded. Sebastian's full mouth, lips parted. *Just one more taste...*

is going Kyle shot to his feet, releasing Sebastian. He took a deep bre  
ensured his voice was flat. "Now that we've calmed down, you're g  
answer some questions."

t of my Sitting up, Sebastian swiped his hand across his sweaty bro  
wrapped his arms around his knees. He kept his gaze on his feet. "W  
you try to steal?"

"I said *answer* questions, not ask them." Kyle leaned against a  
n. Most tree, watching Sebastian's pulse flutter in his neck. He ran his ga  
ut now, Sebastian's dirt-smeared, tailored shirt hugging the curves of his sho  
y serve and cleared his throat. "But I'll tell you. A biological weapon  
v. Kyle Chimera."

is u were "K...what?"

ng who "The name comes from Greek mythology. C-h-i-m-e-r-a, but pron  
with a hard k. A three-headed creature who breathed fire."

"Sounds...ominous."

ed. But "Indeed. It's a powder. When mixed with water, it creates a g  
makes napalm seem like Chanel No. 5. As the name suggests, it would  
gled in like breathing fire, with comparably fatal results."

Sebastian took this in. "And you think my *father* has it?"

ed even "We know he has it. He's planning on selling it to a South Ar  
jueezed terrorist group on Friday."

r father "What?" Sebastian sputtered. "But...why? My father wouldn't d  
he finished weakly.

t know "Wouldn't he? Look at what he was about to do to you. Look at v  
rently Idid to your mother."

re go. I Suddenly Sebastian was on his feet, fists clenched. "What do you

about my mother?"

months "Not much. That she grew up in Finale Liguria. Modeled in Milan  
old himshe met your father. Spent much of her time fund-raising for the Sar  
ed overHospital in Milan before he had her killed. The same way he was g  
have you killed."

noving. Sebastian turned away, shoulders slumping. He murmured som  
e couldKyle couldn't make out, but it sounded like a string of numbers  
inst therecalled a blog entry in which Sebastian had confessed to reciting p  
cked ontwenty-sixth decimal when nervous or upset, joking that a lot of peopl  
favorite number but his just happened to be endlessly long.

ath and Kyle couldn't imagine why on Earth anyone would have a f  
oing tonumber. Even as a child he'd had more important things to worry abo

like he did right now—so why did he find himself distracted by this  
ow andrich kid with his messy emotions and charming idiosyncrasies? *He's*  
that didtool. *Use him.* "Listen, I know this can't be easy. But you need to help  
do I need to remind you that you're still in danger? There will be plent  
nearbywhere those men in the garage came from."

ze over With a deep breath, Sebastian faced him again. "How did you ove  
oulders,them?"

called Kyle reached into his black jacket and pulled out his gun. The s  
was still on the tip. It didn't kill all the noise of gunshots like in the r  
but suppressed it enough to get the job done.

ounced Eyes wide, Sebastian jerked a step backward. "You killed them?"

"I sincerely hope so, because they'll try to finish the job."

Sebastian ran a hand through his disheveled hair. "And who a  
gas thatanyway? Why should I help you? Who do you work for? You co  
l be justtelling me nothing but lies. *Again.*"

Kyle smirked. "At least you're learning."

"Yeah, well, as they say in America, fool me once..."

merican "I'm the lesser of the evils you face right now, and you're just g  
have to take my word for it."

o that," "Terrific." Sebastian sighed.

Kyle relented. "I work for an organization that tries very hard t  
what heinnocent people around the world safe. We need to get the Chimera  
the terrorists."

u know Sebastian absorbed this. "So if I help you, then what? Do you jus

me to my father's men when my usefulness is over? Or do you expect, where believe you're going to be my bodyguard for the rest of my life?"

n Paolo "I know people who can help."

oing to "Who can help do what?"

"Give you a new life."

nething Sebastian frowned. "Like...witness protection?"

s. Kyle "Something like that. You help me, and I'll set you up with i to the identity."

e had a Hope flickered across Sebastian's face. "You could do that?" He his head. "Why would you?"

favorite *Good question.* Kyle had to admit there was something about Se out. Just that compelled him. He hadn't given it conscious thought at the time spoiled he'd looked forward to meeting Sebastian, and had examined surveillance *only a* photos repeatedly. Somehow Kyle didn't want him to end up as collateral damage. "Yes. You can get your life back. Well, not the one you had ty more new one. A better one."

"You'll really help me?"

rpower "I'll do everything I can." *If he lives that long.* He needed Sebastian stop fighting him; he'd figure out what to do with him later. It wasn't silence a lie—he did have connections. But he needed to focus on one step at a time, and the first was getting Sebastian to trust him.

"I can't just walk away. What about my brother?"

"The one who works with your father?" Kyle scoffed. "Where are you now? You don't have a brother anymore. You have to leave all that behind. You'll be dead."

It was Sebastian's turn to scoff. "Why will you care if I'm dead?"

"I won't. Get in the car. You have nowhere else to go." Despite the words, Kyle clenched his jaw against the niggling thought that Sebastian would really end up dead if he wasn't careful. He reminded himself that it didn't bother him as long as he got the Chimera. *Just tell him what you want to hear.*

to keep "Of course you don't care. You just need me for information. That's all. So, what about you? How do I know you aren't going to kill me when you're done with me or when you realize I'm useless to you?"

t throw Kyle watched Sebastian, the way he held his head high, trying to

t me totremors in his limbs. Trying to be brave. “You don’t.” He turned toward the car. “But I won’t. Not unless you give me a reason,” he added, but there was a little conviction in the threat. The idea of Sebastian’s piercing eyes staring dead and cold troubled him. Shaking it off, Kyle said brusquely, “Come on. We have a plan to make.”

He listened carefully as he walked casually to the car. After a moment, a new Sebastian’s footsteps crunched on the twigs and pine needles as he followed.

he shook



Sebastian FAT RAINDROPS SPLATTERED on the windshield as Sebastian waited. Sebastian sat behind the wheel but hadn’t turned the key. Finally Sebastian couldn’t stand the silence and the inaction any longer. “Steven? Where are we going?”

Sebastian “Kyle.”

Sebastian “What? Oh. Okay.” He doubted Kyle was his real name either way, but a man would do. “Where are we going, Kyle?”

Sebastian “If he has it somewhere in the house, it’s game over. There’s no way we can get back in.” Kyle stared off into the distance, talking more to himself than Sebastian, it seemed. “Our contact was a good one. Don’t think I was us bad intel. Brambani must have moved it.”

Sebastian “The powder?”

Kyle nodded absently, still peering out. The rain was coming down now, a sheet of water that obscured the landscape. Sebastian was now aware of how isolated they were, and how defenseless he was against assassins? a man. Would helping him even make a difference? Or would Kyle put a knife in him anyway? He’d be a loose end, and he had a feeling Kyle didn’t want many of those behind.

Sebastian If he did manage to escape, where would he go? His own father couldn’t trust him dead. The pain sliced through him sharply as he thought of Sebastian. He couldn’t trust his brother now either. The police? Would they even believe his story? Besides, given his father’s many connections and long track record, Sebastian had a feeling the police would be of no help to him.

Sebastian Then there were the people Kyle worked for. They could have the keys in their pockets too. He gazed at Kyle’s profile. Could he trust this man? His head said no, but for some reason his gut said yes. Either way he had to make a choice. At least if he helped Kyle find what he was looking for, Sebastian



ard the could buy himself some time. “He went up to his cabin a few days ago ere was Turning to face him, Kyle’s eyes narrowed with a laser focus. “Th s going no record of a cabin.”

me on. “It’s an old place. Not fancy. I was only there once, many years was in his mother’s family. I don’t know why he kept it. He could nomen hundred cabins better than that one.”

owed. “How far from here?”

“I don’t know. I have no idea where we are. I was locked in the remember?”

Reaching over, Steven—no, Kyle—opened the glove box and pulled ven sat map. As he brushed past Sebastian’s thigh, Sebastian held his breath n’t take to ignore the flare of heat in his belly. *Jesus, get it together. He’s a ki* ” tugged at his collar, the shame prickling his skin. *He’s a killer who g hard when I should be terrified.* What if he had reciprocated ins , but it releasing Sebastian?

Sebastian ran his sleeve over his forehead. He could tell himself way we would have resisted, but as he thought about Kyle’s weight pinni himself down, his iron grip on Sebastian’s wrists and warm breath on Seb. he gave slick skin, the desire ran thick in his veins. *Maybe Father’s right—I ar in heat.*

“Well?”

Sebastian snapped back to attention. “What?”

keenly Kyle scanned the map, which was unfolded across the dashboard nst this was there this week, it’s worth a look. Is he aware that you know he w a bullet

Sebastian pushed away his previous train of thought. *Focus. Stayin* ’t leave *is all that matters.* “No. I overheard him talking with Ben. I didn’t hea

Wasn’t interested at the time. I was surprised Father was going up ther wanted didn’t ponder it. Do you think...does Ben know? About the weapon?”

Ben. He “Doesn’t matter.” Kyle pointed to a spot in the Alps. “We’r believe Roughly. Where’s the cabin?”

ntacles, “It matters to me.” Sebastian swallowed thickly. Ben had been h. His savior.

police Kyle watched him for a moment. Then he said, “I don’t know. Safi an? His he knows more than you do, but I’m not sure he knows quite how had no your father’s business has become.” He pointed to the map again. “V ’bastian the cabin?”

.” Sebastian forced thoughts of Ben from his mind and examined the road ahead. “Not near here. A lot higher into the mountains, in the middle of nowhere. Really. Near Courmayeur.” He pointed to a faint line. “West. If we follow that road, we should get there. I’ll have to try and remember.”

He bought a sedan. The sedan came to life as Kyle turned the key in the ignition. “I’ll have to try and remember.”

Sebastian wasn’t sure if it was encouragement or a threat. As they traveled west into the Alps, the rain fell unrelentingly. The sky became unnaturally dark, and while at first the break from the oppressive heat was welcome, soon gooseflesh dotted Sebastian’s arms, even beneath his t-shirt. He rubbed his skin, shivering.

With a stab of his finger on the controls, Kyle turned off the heater. “Just say something if you’re cold.”

“Like you’d give a shit.”

Kyle said nothing in response, keeping his eyes on the narrow, winding road. As they traveled deeper into the Alps and away from the tourist crowds, they saw fewer and fewer cars. By late afternoon the rain had begun to crystallize into wet clumps of snow. Snow in the Alps certainly isn’t unheard of in summer, but considering the recent heat, it was surreal.

Sebastian couldn’t take the silence anymore. “Weird weather, huh?”

Kyle frowned. “What?”

“This snow. It’s weird.”

“What’s your point?”

Huffing, Sebastian looked out the window. “Never mind. Just trying to make conversation.”

“Why?”

“Because that’s what people do?” Sebastian rubbed his face. “I just wanted things to be normal for, like, five minutes. But you’re probably not used to making small talk with your victims.”

He swore for a moment that Kyle was trying to suppress a *smile*, but it was surely imagining things. Kyle drove on silently, adjusting the windshield wipers as the wet snow intensified.

Sebastian was starving. He’d also needed to go to the bathroom for more than an hour but stubbornly refused to ask. As they neared a tiny village,

Sebastian cleared his throat, unable to hold it any longer. “I need to stop.”

Kyle glanced at him. “Are we there?”

ie map. “No, but I need to piss. If that’s okay with you.”

owhere, There was no response, but Kyle pulled off the road at a tin  
ow this “You’re not going to try and run away or do anything stupid. Right? E  
it’ll be the last mistake you ever make. But if you do what I say, I’  
“You’ll sure you stay safe. Your father’s men are already looking for you, and  
me, you’ll never survive on your own.”

Sebastian wished he could argue, but sadly he had a feeling Ky  
The daylight. He nodded, and they went inside. In the tiny, dingy bathro  
ive heat relieved himself and considered his options. It was disheartening, to  
ath his least. If he tried to escape, where would he go? He couldn’t return hor  
much was certain. He’d made some friends at Harvard, but none he co  
he air-in a crisis. Only Peter had been that close to him, and of course Pe  
nowhere to be found.

The terrible feeling of betrayal rose up unbidden. It churned his s  
vinding as he thought about Peter somewhere, living the high life with *A*  
t areas, money. Far away from Sebastian and likely not thinking of him at all  
egun to Sebastian had not a euro to his name. Not even a piece of ID.

wasn’t He shook his head. *Focus*. What he needed was a weapon. But ev  
had one, could he really hope to overpower Kyle? He’d experienced fi  
” how strong Kyle was and how quick. Maybe if he had a gun. But  
would he get one? He rubbed his forehead and choked on a bitter laugh  
if he did have a gun—if he somehow took Kyle’s—could he really u  
Kyle? *On anyone?*

ying to He didn’t know. He hadn’t been able to bring himself to shoot th  
eyed deer frozen in his sights when his father had forced him to go  
once. What made him think he could pull the trigger on a human be  
guess I would have to be an absolute last resort, which left him where he’d  
robably With no plan and no way out except to trust Kyle wasn’t going to k  
just yet.

, but he As he zipped his trousers, the bathroom door opened. Kyle survey  
d shield and Sebastian realized he’d been lost in contemplation for longer t  
thought. Kyle held up a paper bag. “Food. Come on.”

or more They ate in the car as the snow began to accumulate on the ground  
village, he finished his sandwich, Kyle scrunched up his napkin and tossed it  
p.” empty bag. “Tell me if you recognize anything. It’ll be dark before to  
longer. Especially in this weather.”

“Okay.”

by café. It had been slow going, and as the snow continued, Sebastian became certain he’d be able to see any landmarks, let alone recognize the hills before long he spotted a wooden signpost: MARIA TERESA. “There. Turn and believe “Maria Teresa?”

“It’s the name of a chalet. The cabin is in the same vicinity.”

“You sure?” A moment later Kyle slowed the car to make the turn. “Right. Your mother’s name.”

Sebastian shifted in his seat. “Yes. I remember saying my father should name his cabin after her too.” He had to swallow thickly over the thought of calling his mother. Her twinkling smile, her gentle touch. *How could he do it?* Kyle said nothing and turned onto the road, which was even narrower.

Pine trees shadowed the lane, and the tires slipped in the wet snow. The car crawled along, passing the chalet, which appeared empty. The road was no more than a dirt path at this point, but Sebastian was certain the cabin was there. While the end of it.

The sun, completely obscured by the clouds and snow, was setting when the old building finally came into view. As Sebastian remembered, it was just a first-hand fancy. His one visit as a youth had been his last, although his father had come back here every year to hunt.

As he stepped out of the car, Sebastian hugged his arms to himself tightly, shivering in the cold as the wet snow fell. He hurried toward the porch, but Kyle yanked him back. “Don’t move.”

Sebastian stayed put as Kyle circled the cabin, keen eyes searching for a sign. He disappeared around the back, Sebastian peered at the thick snow surrounding them. His leather shoes weren’t meant for running—he started running in the Alps. Besides, Kyle had proven he was faster.

A moment later Kyle reappeared. He dropped down and examined the porch, shining a small but powerful flashlight into the murk. When he seemed satisfied, he climbed the creaky wooden stairs and landed a punch than he kicked to the front door. After another, it splintered and gave way.

Inside, it hadn’t changed much from Sebastian’s dim childhood memories. The utilitarian, wooden furniture was a marked difference from the opulence Arrigo usually favored. The cabin was a snapshot in time of a much older, an ancient wood-burning stove and no electricity. Kyle lit the lantern

on the solid old table and began searching.

Sebastian watched as he methodically explored the room. There was a bedroom, and the bathroom was an outhouse. A double bed sat against the wall in one corner, and when Sebastian sat on it, the springs creaked.

It seemed as if Kyle forgot he was even there as he hunted, and Sebastian wondered if the keys were still in the sedan. Doubtful, and even if they were, he didn't think he'd be fast enough to get to the car before Kyle caught him.

He thought again of Kyle's hard, strong body pressing him down into the ground. How his mouth had tasted the night before. The jolt of excitement and pleasure when he'd pushed his finger inside Sebastian.

'How?' Abruptly he stood and began pacing. Kyle's attention was now on a wooden box beside the stove, where a few pieces of chopped wood rested inside. Sebastian couldn't imagine his father would have hidden a child's little weapon in there and was about to say as much when Kyle pulled first the box and it slid out, revealing an old metal safe about three feet high.

Sitting back on his heels, Kyle inspected it. He leaned in closely, turning the knob this way and that.

"Can you crack it?" Sebastian asked. The sooner they got the power, the sooner he could...what? What exactly was he going to do? Kyle had promised to help him, but, realistically, Sebastian knew Kyle was more than likely to put a bullet in his brain the minute he had what he wanted.

"Of course. It'll take some time. The older safes are actually much harder to crack. Fingerprint scanners and other modern gizmos make it much easier."

"How?" A deeply unpleasant thought occurred. "Do you...cut people's fingers off?"

At this Kyle smirked. "Only when I have to."

"That's really comforting."

"Most people don't wipe off the fingerprint scanner. You just need to leave a print from the scanner itself, and you're in."

"Good to know." Sebastian peered out the small front window. The wind had begun howling, and the pane shook slightly. Outside, visibility was poor and getting worse as night settled in. *Fantastic.*

"Get my bag from the car. Backseat." Kyle glanced over his shoulder, as if he had the keys, so don't even think about it."

"If you have the keys, how am I supposed to get in?"

Kyle raised an eyebrow as he pulled the keys from his pocket and

a button. Sebastian could hear the faint *chirp* as the car unlocked. “Hui was no “Yes, sir,” Sebastian muttered under his breath.

inst the Outside he gasped at how much colder it was now that night had

Slipping in the wet snow and mud, he rushed to the car and flung o Sebastianback door. A brown duffel bag sat on the seat as promised. Sebastian g y were, it and hurried back to the cabin.

ht him. He dropped the bag by Kyle and eyed the stove. “Can we start a fir nto the “No. This won’t take long.”

itement Sebastian wrapped his arms around himself and grumbled as he r pacing. “At least you have a jacket.”

on the Apparently ignoring him, Kyle pulled out a leather case from his mainedHe unzipped it and removed some kind of metal tool. “Any gesse remicalwhat the combination might be?”

mly on “How many numbers are there?”

1. “With this make and model, should be five.”

turning Sebastian pondered. Should he really try to help Kyle break into th

Perhaps if his father’s men showed up, he could reason with the der, the thought of the cold, dark eyes of the man in the garage and sighed. . le had *this over with*. “Try fifty-two, sixteen, thirty-eight, seven, twenty-five.”

just as Kyle turned the dial, alternating left and right. He turned the han the safe remained locked. “Nope. Try again.”

harder. “I don’t know. Maybe a different combination of those numbers. 7 all to do with my *nonna*. This is her place, so he would probably hav eople’s thinking of her when he set the combination. Or he was think something else entirely. I don’t know.”

Kyle tried a few more iterations of the numbers before reach another tool. He worked silently, head close to the metal door of the d to lifthe listened with something that looked like a modified stethoscope. A

minutes of pacing, Sebastian felt like he had to break the unnerving qu

ie wind “So, how do I know you’re really a spy and not just some mercena

as poor “I’m really a spy,” Kyle said as he turned the dial on the safe.

Sebastian studied him. Kyle seemed like he was telling the truth, t lder. “Iso had Steven. “You got lucky with the guard monitoring the cameras. said he was watching football. If he’d been doing his job, they wou caught you.”

pressed “It wasn’t luck. The man’s a huge AC Milan fan. Our contact ma

ry up.”he was working the cameras that night. And I’m fast. It might have  
closer, but they wouldn’t have caught me.”

l fallen. A spy would have contacts who could arrange things like that, w  
pen thehe? At least that’s how it worked in Bond films. “You’re awfully  
grabbedyourself.” Sebastian shivered. “It’s freezing. Hurry up.”

“Well, shut up and let me concentrate. I only have one number left  
e?” “They’re always a lot faster in the movies.” Sebastian stalked ove  
stove and opened the door. As he tossed a log inside, Kyle was su  
esumedthere, whipping him around, fingers digging into Sebastian’s arm.

He towered over Sebastian. “I said *no fire*. I’m in charge, remembe  
duffel. “*Vaffanculo*. Fuck you.” Sebastian tugged his arm free. He knew  
s as tobeing childish, but he couldn’t stop himself. “I don’t take orders from y

“Yes, you do. Now get a blanket, sit down, and shut up.”

Sebastian stood his ground, toe-to-toe with Kyle. “No. Maybe I  
my chances with my father and his men after all. Anything would be  
ie safe?than being with you.”

em. He Kyle’s jaw clenched and his nostrils flared. “Sit. Down.”

*Just get* “Fuck. You.” All the anger and fear and tension of the day boile  
” and Sebastian shoved against Kyle’s chest.

dle, but A moment later he was tumbling backward, landing on the squeac  
with Kyle on top of him. Kyle stared down, his gaze dangerous, Seb  
They’re wrists in his hands. “Are you done?”

ve been They were both breathing heavily, and as Sebastian struggled  
king ofhimself, he only succeeded in rubbing against Kyle. “Go to the  
punctuation he spit into Kyle’s face, his saliva spraying Kyle’s cheek.

ing for For a long moment, Kyle was completely still, and a fresh, icy te  
safe asfear uncoiled in Sebastian’s gut. *Too far*. Then Kyle dove at him,  
fter tendriving inside as Sebastian gasped. His body responded immediately  
iet. mastered his mouth, leaving him breathless.

ry?” Suddenly Kyle tore away and rolled off the bed, shoving Sebastian  
floor. Sebastian kicked and punched at him. “Get off me!”

out then Kyle ignored him as he lunged at the table, dousing the lante  
. Fatherplunging the cabin into darkness as the first bullets shattered the windc  
ld have

de sure

ve been

ouldn't  
sure of

.”  
r to the  
iddenly

r?”  
he was  
you.”

'll take  
e better

d over,

iky bed  
astian's

to free  
ll.” As

ndril of  
tongue  
as Kyle

n to the

ern and  
ow.



# Chapter Four



**S**WEARING UNDER HIS breath, Kyle drew his weapon as he reached Sebastian, yanking him up and propelling him into the far corner of the cabin. There was only one window and one door, and both were currently riddled with bullets.

He pushed Sebastian down behind him and crouched, pulse racing as he assessed the situation. He had no idea how many were outside, but they were clearly well armed. He should have had the safe open by now, but he'd let himself get distracted.

Now he had an unknown number of opponents covering the only exit, and he didn't even have the Chimera. The men outside could be on the edge of either him or Sebastian, but Kyle felt their presence could mean the Chimera was indeed inside the safe. He could send Sebastian out as a distraction, but he immediately dismissed the notion. He told himself if the Chimera was in the cabin, Sebastian could still be useful. The fact that he didn't think of Sebastian dead was irrelevant.

After the first initial burst of gunfire, silence settled as the men outside assessed the situation. Kyle pulled out his gun and checked the clip. It was full. He glanced between the door and the safe. He didn't know how many opponents were out there, and couldn't hold them off and crack the combination number on the safe at the same time.

Sebastian frantically held out his hand. He whispered, "Give it to me. Hurry up and open the damn safe."

"So you can shoot me in the back? I don't think so."

"I wouldn't do that!" he insisted.

Another volley of bullets tore into the cabin. "I thought you wanted to take your chances with your father's men. Here's your opportunity."

Sebastian shook his head rapidly. "I changed my mind." He took a deep breath. "I'll stick with you." He watched the door, eyes wide.

He knew he was a fool to trust the kid, but he didn't have a choice. He wanted to open the safe and get the Chimera. After removing the silencer and pocketing it, he handed the weapon to Sebastian, keeping his voice low. "Point and shoot. They're waiting to see what we'll do. If anyone tries to enter in, shoot. If you hear any movement on the porch, shoot. If you—"

"I'll shoot."

In the darkness, Kyle couldn't make out Sebastian's expression, but he admired the steel in the young man's tone. "And remember, those men in the cabin—they will kill you and never think twice. You need me to survive. You're the only one with a bullet in me, and you might as well put one in yourself."

Sebastian nodded. Crouching, they made their way to the safe, and as he pressed his ear against the metal, listening for the telltale clicking, they were already isolated the contact points, parked the wheels, and determined the first four numbers. Sebastian had been right about three of them, and Kyle would try thirty-eight as the final number.

Of course, he'd need to be able to see. The light on his multi-devices was handy in a tight spot. With a push of his finger, he illuminated the face of the Chimera to shield the light as best he could as he twisted the dial on the safe.

As he pushed the handle, the safe remained stubbornly closed, and a creaked outside. "They're coming. Get ready," he whispered.

Footsteps hammered the porch, and bullets rang out on schedule. Sebastian tried seven as the last number. He yanked on the handle, but it stood firm. Sebastian began shooting back, and Kyle glanced behind him to see if he had made it inside. Not yet. Pressing his ear to the safe, he tried one last number of the dial.

Wood splintered amid the thunder of gunfire. A bullet whizzed over Kyle's head, far too close for comfort, and Kyle gave up on the combination. Grabbing his duffel, he yanked the gun from Sebastian's shaking hands. The door opened, and Kyle shot at a shadowed figure that disappeared, tumbling into the darkness of the porch. In the wind, the door slammed shut.

Sebastian tugged on Kyle's arm. "There's a crawl space. Hatch is under the bed."

Kyle followed as they scuttled across the floor. Sebastian flung a heavy ancient rug, and Kyle cursed himself for not looking under it to determine possible points of exit. He'd been inexcusably sloppy—too distracted by the Chimera. Sebastian. The wood groaned as Sebastian pried open the hatch, and

ce if he fired off a few rounds to disguise the noise.

cer and After Sebastian dropped into the hole, Kyle rummaged in his bag. “Just a small flash bomb. It wouldn’t cause much damage but would distract our enemies. He pulled the pin and threw the canister out the window following Sebastian. Under the cabin, there was barely room to move. Sebastian was already almost at the back of the structure when the explosion went off but he went off with a flash of light and a deafening boom.

men out Kyle quickly caught up with him and grabbed his leg before he could put a crawl out from underneath the building. “I have the gun. I go first,” he whispered, shimmied past Sebastian and checked that it was clear. “We’re going to get out of here and Kyle straight into the trees and then down. Go!”

3. He’d They sprang out and raced to the forest’s edge, and no bullets followed them. The wet snow continued to fall, making the ground a mash of mud and snow. Sebastian slid wildly in his leather dress shoes and struggled to keep his footing. Kyle, who was better off in his sturdy black work boots.

ice was Once they were quite a way down, Kyle stopped. The hillsides were becoming rocky, and their path would be less visible than it was in the open forest floor. It would have to do. With a tug on a panting Sebastian, he turned and went back the way they came.

Sebastian resisted. “Wait! We can’t—”

as Kyle Laying his finger over Sebastian’s lips, Kyle leaned in close. “Trust me, it’s the only way out. He led the way back up the hill for a dozen yards before veering off to the right, away from the cabin. With his pocketknife, he wrenched a branch from a tree and concealed their new tracks, the needles smoothing out where they had been. Sebastian sank into the snowy mess. Visibility was very low, and he hoped that the other opponents would miss this offshoot from their original path. By using his outcropping, he crouched down to wait and listen. Sebastian huddled close to him, fortunately keeping quiet.

ng into The forest was still aside from the whistle of the wind and falling snow. Kyle could faintly smell the acrid remains of the explosion when they turned by the changed direction. Just when he was going to tell Sebastian the plan was to wait, the sounds of muffled footsteps reached his ears. Sebastian tensed beside him and Kyle placed a hand on his shoulder. He squeezed lightly.

nine all A number of men—four, he thought—came slipping down the hill. He couldn’t see their faces through the dense pine trees and blowing snow. Kyle swore in Italian as he stumbled. Then they disappeared into the woods.

following Kyle and Sebastian's original path. Kyle waited, his muscles  
g for a and tense.

ct their Five minutes passed, and then ten. After fifteen Kyle decided the r  
beforeworked. He turned to Sebastian, who was still crouched beside him,  
move, pressed tightly together, arms wound around his body. "We're going b  
plosiveIt's the last place they'll look."

"To the cabin?" It sounded as if that was the last place Sebastian  
e couldto go.

st." He "No. We'll have to find shelter somewhere else. Come on." He  
; to runbefore standing. "You're doing good."

He didn't wait for a response and propelled Sebastian in front of  
lloed.they climbed. The incline wasn't steep enough to use their hands, bu  
d slush, still hard going in the thin mountain air. Kyle wiped out their tracks  
up withhe could while keeping an eye out for any of their opponents.

With a soft cry, Sebastian tripped and sprawled on the ground  
de hadhauled him up immediately and pushed him onward. "You're all right  
mud ofgoing." He could barely feel his fingers, and he knew if they stoppe  
r's arm, snow, it could be deadly. Hypothermia was very near at hand.

Sebastian stumbled again but kept moving without complaint. A  
neared the top of the ridge, Kyle guided them farther to the right. He'd  
it me." considered the Maria Teresa, but it was too obvious a choice if the  
f to thetheir tail figured out that they'd come back up.

ch free Finally they came across what appeared to be a tiny hunting  
eir feetThere was no lock on the door, and inside were only a rickety chair an  
d theirpallet on the floor. An old blanket covered the pallet, but it didn't lo  
a rockyanyone had used the lodge in some years. Still, the roof was sound, a  
d at hisno windows they were protected from the elements once the door was

The chair wouldn't hold up to an assault, but after his eyes adjuste  
; snow, dark, Kyle positioned it under the door handle as best he could. The r  
ie windit breaking would at least serve as a warning. He turned to Sebastian,  
lan, theteeth chattered audibly. Blood dripped down Sebastian's cheek. "Sit."  
de him, Sebastian did as he was told and lowered himself to the musty pa

shook now more than shivered, and Kyle knelt down and gently took h  
hill. He in his hands to examine the gash on Sebastian's forehead. He carried  
w. Onefirst-aid kit in his bag and pulled out a pad and bottle of disinfectant.  
hiteout, "This will sting." Yet as he dabbed the wound, Sebastian barely fl

s coiled and he stared into space, seemingly dazed. Kyle brushed back Sebastian's hair, a completely unfamiliar feeling of tenderness welling up. "You use hadokay."

his lips Sebastian met his gaze, and Kyle fought the urge to take him in his arms. He tore his eyes away and ripped open a bandage. Since when did he care what happened to a mark or how he or she was feeling? *Get the job done. This is business.*

Kyle quickly covered the gash with a small bandage and decided on his next course of action. His fingers were clumsy due to the cold, but he struggled to unbutton Sebastian's shirt. However, this seemed to do the trick as he pushed through Sebastian's haze of shock and he pushed at Kyle's hands.

"What are you doing?"

"Our clothes are soaked. It's freezing, and we're going to get hypothermia if we don't get warm. If we wait too long, we'll miss this window of opportunity. So stand up and get your clothes off." He didn't wait for a reply before pulling Sebastian to his feet.

As Sebastian worked on his shirt, Kyle picked up the old blanket and walked only a few strides to the other side of the shack and the dirt and dust were thick in the air, but he couldn't risk going outside for the sake of a moment's comfort. He shook out the blanket in the corner as best he could and laid it on the back.

Sebastian had just peeled off his sodden pants, and stood in only his boxer briefs. He'd found a hook on the wall and went about hanging his clothing from it, leaving his shoes neatly by the pallet. In the dim light, Kyle could see the surprisingly muscular planes of Sebastian's chest, the rounded width of his firm ass and his toned legs. For a math geek, Sebastian had the build of a champion swimmer.

*Focus, goddamn it.* Kyle hung his jacket carefully on another hook and then stripped off quickly, keeping his gun as he went to the pallet. Sebastian, who had turned to him and gasped. "You're...you're..." He waved his hand to indicate Kyle's nakedness.

"Everything's wet. And body heat is the best way to warm up." His head traveled down Sebastian's body. "Are those wet?" He nodded and pulled down his small underwear.

Sebastian nodded and, with a deep breath, yanked them off. Kyle caught a glimpse of the blush stain Sebastian's cheeks, but he knew it was there.

astian'shimself to go slowly, he approached Sebastian's shaking form. Unfurled  
ou'll beblanket, he wrapped it around them as he pressed against Sebastian  
him down to the pallet.

s arms. After apparently holding his breath as the seconds ticked by, Se  
he carefinally exhaled and lay back. Kyle covered his body, rubbing Sebastian  
*b done*.roughly with his hands. Although he had to admit he wanted Sebast  
had no intention of having him. He needed to keep his head in the  
l on theHe'd let himself be dangerously distracted.

and he Yet the proximity of Sebastian's body and the sound and feel of h  
o slicebreaths against Kyle's neck were intoxicating. Over time as an op  
Kyle had learned how to master his desires and his physical responses  
he rubbed Sebastian to get his blood circulating, it took considerable e  
die ofmaintain his detachment.

miss the Sebastian, however, began to respond after a few minutes as hi  
n't waitwarmed. His cock filled and nudged Kyle's belly, and Sebastian tur  
head away, clearly mortified.

. It was "It's all right. It's normal." Kyle kept his tone calm. "It just me  
ould beworking. You're safe. I'm not going to do anything."

of their At this Sebastian met his gaze. "You're not?" He sounded de  
l turneddisappointed.

"No. I'm not." Kyle reached around and rubbed Sebastian's  
nly hiskeeping his touch rough and clinical.

ing his Sebastian's voice was muffled against Kyle's neck. "I know yo  
it, Kyleacting last night. But back at the cabin...I thought..."

indness Kyle mentally kicked himself for letting his temper—and his desi  
body ofthe better of him. "Sleep. We need to move as soon as the weather clea

Sebastian wormed out from beneath Kyle and curled away fro  
ook. He"Pretty stupid," he muttered.

bastian Despite himself, Kyle had to ask. "What's stupid, exactly? Waitin  
and tothe weather clears? Because it may be a summer blizzard, but it's a b  
all the same, and if you'd like to get lost in it, that can be arranged."

lis gaze "No. I just meant it was stupid of me to think for a moment th  
at theactually wanted me for real. Never mind, okay? I'm just feeling a litt  
for myself."

ouldn't Kyle watched Sebastian in the gloom, his body shivering as he cur  
Forcinghimself. "Well, freezing to death won't help." He pressed up

ling the Sebastian, dragging him back against his chest. After a moment he and led “It’s been a hell of a day. Don’t beat yourself up.”

“Because you’ll do it for me?” Sebastian joked.

Sebastian Kyle found himself smiling. “Exactly.”

Sebastian’s skin “I can’t believe I actually *shot* at someone today. I could have killed him, he of those guys.”

Sebastian game. Kyle snorted. “If you were lucky.”

“Yeah, not as easy as it looks in the movies. Not that I want Sebastian’s little anyone to be *easy*, but...well, you know what I mean.”

Sebastian, creative, settled into his arms, the tremors subsiding. Kyle could remember the last time he’d actually *slept* with someone. A countless effort to months ago in Spain, but that had been part of the job. *This* is a job

reminded himself. He breathed deeply, but it only sent Sebastian’s ass scent right to his head. His cock was flush with Sebastian’s round, finished his and Kyle fought to keep his desire in check.

It certainly didn’t help that Sebastian was shifting back, rubbing his ass against Kyle. He rotated his hips, and Kyle spoke sharply. “Go to sleep.”

“Oh, sorry. Just trying to get comfortable.”

Sebastian decidedly He rubbed his ass against Kyle again, and Kyle’s cock responded, his best efforts. He gripped Sebastian’s hip. “Stop. You’re not touching me back, clearly.”

Sebastian took a shaky breath. “I want you. Since the first moment you were you.” Sebastian arched back, squeezing Kyle’s swelling hardness between his cheeks. “You don’t need to be a gentleman, or whatever it is you’re trying to re—get do. Please, I just want to feel...”

Sebastian’s ass.” Sebastian had been through hell, yet he had a strength and resilience that Kyle admired. Most people would have lost it or given up after the day Sebastian

had had. After a long moment, Kyle released his grip on Sebastian’s ass. Kyle’s hand reached down to take his swelling cock in hand. “What?”

Sebastian lizzard “Alive.”

“What could it hurt? It would warm them up.” He rolled Sebastian’s ass against Kyle’s back as he leaned down to kiss him. He hovered over Sebastian’s mouth. “I’m sorry doesn’t mean anything.”

Sebastian nodded and wound his fingers into Kyle’s hair as he leaned into him, their tongues dueling for control. Kyle pressed him down onto the bed behind him and took both their cocks in his own hand. Sebastian moaned as the

added, flesh rubbed together. He was already leaking and slick.

Moving down Sebastian's body, Kyle tasted him, squeezing and his nipples in turn, which made Sebastian gasp and shudder with pleasure. Kyle moved lower, he lessened the pressure, and Sebastian raised himself on trying to get more friction. As the head of Sebastian's dick hit Kyle Sebastian seemed to realize how low Kyle had gone.

His breathing hitched, and his voice was hoarse. "Yes. Yes." hooting "What do you want?" Kyle couldn't resist teasing a little. He fingertip down the length of Sebastian's straining shaft, tracing the underside.

s a few "You know," he groaned, arching up.

too, he "Fraid not." Kyle ran his fingertips over Sebastian's sac next, eliciting another low moan. "You'll have to be more clear." Kyle rarely play arm ass, this, usually taking and giving pleasure quickly and with little conversation. He wasn't sure what had gotten into him, but he wanted against Sebastian smile. *Must be the hypothermia.*

Laughing, Sebastian grabbed a fistful of Kyle's hair. "Come on."

Kyle flicked the slit of Sebastian's cock with his tongue.

despite With a growl, Sebastian tightened his grasp. "Suck me."

hinking Desire hot in his veins, Kyle descended, taking Sebastian in swirling his tongue. Sebastian throbbed in Kyle's mouth as Kyle sucked it I saw his lips suctioned tightly. Little sharp breaths escaped Sebastian's lips when his writhed beneath Kyle's touch. When Kyle pushed the tip of a finger trying to hole, Sebastian yanked out a few strands of Kyle's hair as he came, into Kyle's throat.

by Kyle As Sebastian shuddered with pleasure, his head thrown back, eyes closed, Sebastian Kyle swallowed, relishing the salty musk on his tongue. He milked Sebastian's hip and teasing out as many aftershocks as he could.

"God. Kyle." Sebastian relaxed, utterly boneless.

The sound of his name from Sebastian's lips was unexpectedly arousing. He'd surprised himself earlier by telling the kid his real name, but it had slipped out. Kyle stretched over him as he kissed him thoroughly, making sure Sebastian could taste himself. Sebastian smiled and mimicked Kyle's earlier question. "What do you want?"

the pallet What he wanted was to throw Sebastian's legs up and plow into his air hard himself in his tightness and heat. But if Kyle was right and it was



Sebastian's first time, he didn't want it to be because Sebastian was biting comfort where he could get it after his world had fallen apart. Sebastian's pure. Ashe knew what he wanted, but there was an unmistakable innocence in his hips, with Sebastian's aggression. For a reason he couldn't understand, he wanted better for him.

But he still needed release. "Your mouth."

Sebastian's eyes widened, and his spent dick twitched against Kyle's. He jerked out a nod and opened his jaw as Kyle straddled his chest and slid inside. The wet, delicious warmth made Kyle moan, and he slid back forth, keeping his movements shallow as Sebastian took him in.

Leaning forward and bracing his hands on the wall, Kyle rocked back and forth, eliciting and thrusting into Sebastian's eager mouth. Sebastian's full lips stretched wide like him, and Kyle groaned as he watched his cock move in and out.

As the pleasure started to build, he increased the tempo, and Sebastian took it all to see enthusiastically, his fingers digging into Kyle's hips as he urged him on.

Then Sebastian pressed a finger to the sensitive skin behind Kyle's neck, and Kyle's whole body tightened as he emptied, biting his lip to stifle a cry as the intense pleasure swept over him. Sebastian swallowed around him, and when Kyle pulled out, he spilled a last few drops over Sebastian's chin. Kyle licked deeply, cheeks. Sebastian's tongue darted out to snatch them, and Kyle felt a shiver of pleasure as he spread out over Sebastian's body once more.

As they caught their breath, Sebastian wrapped his arms around Kyle, pulling him close. Kyle let him and spread the blanket out over them, pulsing. He listened for any sounds outside, silently cursing himself yet again for allowing such a monumental distraction.

*Maybe the Association is right. It's closed, off my game.*

But with a sated Sebastian warm in his arms, he couldn't quite regret it.



Sebastian woke with a start, blinking in the unfamiliar darkness. He had just made it to his room and—

Everything flooded back as Kyle rubbed his arm slowly. "It's all right," Kyle's voice whispered. He didn't sound as if he'd been sleeping.

Exhaling, Sebastian processed the hard floor, the cold air, and the man wrapped around him. He had slept with his head on Kyle's chest, and he couldn't lose it.

Sebastian could hear the steady, reassuring *thump-thump-thump* of Kyle's heart under the scratchy old blanket, but it was their bodies that generated a mixed, scant heat.

As he burrowed down into Kyle's arms, Sebastian tried to make sense of it all. His life had become unrecognizable in a mere day. His father and the more devastating—his brother, were involved in criminal dealings. He Sebastian couldn't even begin to fathom.

Then there was Kyle. Steven. Whatever his name was. Liar. Spy. Trick and Killer. Undoubtedly dangerous and not to be trusted. Yet Sebastian was drawn to him, to the man who now stroked Sebastian's skin with his hips gentle, comforting touch. *Maybe this is what Stockholm Syndrome is like around here.* He had to remember Kyle was responsible for ruining his life. He couldn't be able to return to Harvard and his mathematics now. His father wanted him dead, and what Arrigo Brambani wanted, he got. There was no way out. All he knew, the assassins on their trail were outside at this very moment, readying their guns.

Kyle spoke. "We should go now. Before the sun rises."

"Where? I mean, how? Is it safe to go back for the car?"

"We have to. It's too far to walk. If they're waiting, we'll deal with it. If they're not, we'll ditch the car in a town and find another way down. That would be good. We can blend in."

"Then what?"

There was a long moment of silence. "One step at a time. I'll figure it out. I'll extricate myself from Sebastian, flinging the blanket off without warning. *I am* "Get dressed."

Sebastian's clothes were damp, but he pulled them on quickly. Kyle was still sat by the pallet, and Sebastian looked at it from the corner of his eye. Kyle was bent over, lacing his boots. Maybe this was Sebastian's chance to get some control of the situation. He couldn't trust Kyle, no matter how attractive he was or how his kisses made Sebastian's head spin. *He couldn't*

Slowly, as casually as possible, he took a step toward the gun.

"Don't."

Sebastian froze. Kyle's head was still down. "What?"

Standing, Kyle walked to the pallet and picked up the gun. He stepped toward Sebastian, expression hard. "Just don't."

A denial was on Sebastian's lips, but Kyle had already turned away.

t. They understanding they may have found in each other's arms had evaporated the door, Kyle listened carefully, gun at the ready. With a hand motion beckoned Sebastian behind him. Then he eased the door open.

ense of Breath caught in his throat, Sebastian waited for gunfire. But and—all silent. Kyle slipped out first, and Sebastian stayed close. The snail's pace stopped, and the wind was gone. The forest was utterly still, and Sebastian scanned the trees for any signs of movement as he followed Kyle.

. Thief. The air was still frigid, and he forced himself to breathe as they went on their way back to the cabin. Sebastian was glad Kyle's sense of direction was a better than his. He had to assume Kyle was going the right way, at least for now. The cabin soon came into sight.

d never Kyle's breath was hot against Sebastian's ear. "Wait here. Keep your head down. I'll whistle when it's clear."

out. For Sebastian was about to ask what he should do if it *wasn't* clear, but the sound was already gone, somehow moving soundlessly through the trees despite the large frame. Crouching down, Sebastian waited. His pulse raced as he concentrated on breathing steadily. Every few seconds he looked over his shoulders, but he could see no one approaching in the darkness.

with it. If After what felt like an eternity, a bird's whistle echoed in the air.

. A bus Sebastian a few seconds to realize this was Kyle's signal. At least he had a chance. Taking a breath, he moved, trying to keep quiet but likely failing.

He rounded the cabin, but Kyle was nowhere in sight. Squinting, he tried to see the cabin porch was charred after the explosion, but the structure was mostly unaffected. For a moment Sebastian felt the urge to burn it to the ground just to spite his father.

Sebastian's gun Instead he carefully made his way over the charred wood and inside the cabin. He knelt by the safe, his ear pressed against it once more. Sebastian wrapped a blanket around himself and perched on the edge of the bed, waiting for Kyle. He suggested some other numbers, but none matched. Finally Kyle pulled the handle and carefully depressed the handle. The door opened, and he peered inside. Sebastian held his breath.

With a harsh exhale, Kyle stood, slammed the safe shut. "Either they were never here, or they took it."

Sebastian stared at He was clearly furious, and Sebastian wasn't sure exactly whose anger was directed at. "So...what do we do now?"

any. Any Muttering to himself, Kyle pulled his gun from inside his coat.

ated. At Sebastian jumped to his feet, backing away. *God, please. Don't let  
tion, helike this!* He was almost to the door when Kyle grabbed him and yank  
back.

all was "Please!" Sebastian's voice was shrill with panic.

ow had Kyle simply peered at him with furrowed brows, his free ha  
bastian gripping Sebastian's upper arm. Then he relaxed slightly, still hold  
"I'm not going to kill you. You can't go running outside until I chec  
y made clear."

ion was "But...you already did."

nd sure "Fifteen minutes ago. Anyone could have arrived in the meantin  
released Sebastian. "Stay behind me. Remember, I've got the gun. I  
ep yourgo first."

"Right. Got it." Sebastian told himself firmly that he would neve  
ut Kyle Kyle had a gun. *Never forget that he's a killer.*

pite his Luckily the coast was still clear, and after Kyle examined the  
ng, he under carriage and engine, they drove off down the slushy lane, the nig  
ver his hanging on even as the sky began to brighten on the horizon. Se  
fiddled with the heat controls, turning it up as far as he could. He f  
It took he'd never be warm again.

oped it As they passed the ski chalet and turned onto the bigger road, Se  
utterly. rubbed his hands over the vent. He was about to ask Kyle again what  
e could do once they were off the mountain, when headlights flared to life  
seemed them. Sebastian whipped around, adrenaline shooting through him  
to the watched the rapidly approaching vehicle.

Kyle simply said, "Seat belt," as he slammed on the accelerator a  
le. Kyle roared forward into the dawn.

apped a

quietly.

tensed

inside.

it was

om the

at, and

Sebastian jumped to his feet, backing away. *God, please. Don't let me die like this!* He was almost to the door when Kyle grabbed him and yanked him back.

“Please!” Sebastian’s voice was shrill with panic.

Kyle simply peered at him with furrowed brows, his free hand still gripping Sebastian’s upper arm. Then he relaxed slightly, still holding on. “I’m not going to kill you. You can’t go running outside until I check if it’s clear.”

“But...you already did.”

“Fifteen minutes ago. Anyone could have arrived in the meantime.” He released Sebastian. “Stay behind me. Remember, I’ve got the gun. I always go first.”

“Right. Got it.” Sebastian told himself firmly that he would never forget Kyle had a gun. *Never forget that he’s a killer.*

Luckily the coast was still clear, and after Kyle examined the sedan’s undercarriage and engine, they drove off down the slushy lane, the night still hanging on even as the sky began to brighten on the horizon. Sebastian fiddled with the heat controls, turning it up as far as he could. He felt like he’d never be warm again.

As they passed the ski chalet and turned onto the bigger road, Sebastian rubbed his hands over the vent. He was about to ask Kyle again what they’d do once they were off the mountain, when headlights flared to life behind them. Sebastian whipped around, adrenaline shooting through him as he watched the rapidly approaching vehicle.

Kyle simply said, “Seat belt,” as he slammed on the accelerator and they roared forward into the dawn.

# Chapter Five



IGNORING THE APPROACHING car, Kyle concentrated on the twisting road. He took the turns wide and fast, taking the chance that there were no cars climbing the old mountain road this early in the day. The freak snow that had fallen the night before was already melting, and Kyle suspected it would be hot as hell again by noon.

Beside him, he could sense Sebastian's terror as they whipped around the slick turns. But Sebastian said nothing, not even when they were so alarmingly close to the edge of the mountain as they flew off the fore-edge and onto the two-lane paved highway. There was a screech of brakes from the approaching car, but Kyle ducked in front of it and they were off down the mountain.

Glancing in the rearview mirror, Kyle couldn't see their pursuers. He hoped they hadn't made the turn, but a moment later he saw a flash of headlights before rounding another curve. Now that the sun was rising, he could see the car following them was a black sedan much like the one he was driving.

The next bend in the road was not so much a curve as a *corner*, a sharp turn. Sebastian scraped along the barrier, the metal screeching. Sebastian let out a gasp as a car suddenly appeared in front of them, and Kyle jerked them back into the lane seconds before impact.

A small mountain town spread out below them, and Kyle considered his options as he sped around the next curve. They'd meet more traffic with tourists clogging the alpine roads. Better to evade and take control. A moment later more shots rang out, and the choice was made for them. The back right tire blew, sending the car reeling out of control.

Gripping the wheel, Kyle jerked them off the highway at the first bend in the road. They exploded into the sleepy village, the remains of the car shuddering and keeping the car off balance. Ahead Kyle spotted a narrow alleyway between two small buildings.

“Get ready to get out.”

“What? Where?” Sebastian shouted.

Wrenching the wheel, Kyle barreled into the narrow alley, which fortunately was empty. As the car scraped along the passenger side, Kyle unbuckled his seat belt and pressed the button to release Sebastian’s before the car into park and killing the engine. As he leaped out, yanking Sebastian out behind him, the revving engine of the approaching car filled the air. He shoved Sebastian to the muddy ground—“Under!”—and stepped after him, leaving the sedan door open. The other car roared into the alley before the brakes shrieked. For a long moment Kyle held his breath, his hands on the back of Sebastian’s neck, ready to cover his mouth if needed. The car’s undercarriage radiated heat only a few inches above them.

Then the enemy car roared forward again, taking off the open door sedan with a scream of metal on metal as they tore into the village after their prey. Kyle exhaled slowly. Their pursuers would think they were coming from somewhere in town, perhaps trying to acquire another vehicle. Instead of following the hole up and wait. It certainly wasn’t Kyle’s favorite method of evasion, but a part of him wanted to just confront the men and finish it.

Beside him Sebastian moved, shaking just a tiny bit. Kyle smoothed his hand over Sebastian’s head. “We’re going to wait a minute and then we’ll see the place to hide.”

Sebastian nodded. “Okay.”

“You’re doing good.”

“Okay,” Sebastian repeated.

“Keep low.” He pointed up. “It’s hot.” They slithered out and on to the street, encountering an elderly Italian man approaching the car, his eyebrows disappearing into his hairline. Kyle propelled Sebastian down the alley. To the man, who was now asking questions in Italian, he called out, “Scusa.”

At the end of the alley, Kyle pulled his gun, keeping Sebastian behind him. There was no sign of their enemies, and despite the noise the sedan had surely made scraping into the alley, only the old man had come to investigate so far. That surely wouldn’t last, and moving carefully, Kyle pushed Sebastian over a few streets, looking for an empty house. Halfway down the lane, a family climbed into their car. The mother was loading a cooler into the trunk.

Kyle angled over until they were behind the house, keeping low. He listened for the car leaving, and then crept to the back door. As he suspected was due to the trusting nature of small-town denizens, it was unlocked. A moment later they were safely inside the family's kitchen. The smell of baking eggs lingered, and Kyle's stomach growled in response.

Sebastian "Stay," he whispered and quickly checked the small two-story kitchen. Empty. Finally some good luck. Back in the rustic kitchen, Sebastian sat exactly where Kyle had left him by the stove. Opening the fridge, Kyle pulled out some cold meats. "Sit." He nodded to the rectangular wooden table in his hand.

"What are you doing? We can't *steal their food*." Kyle barely suppressed the urge to roll his eyes. "Yes, we can. We can go exactly go for a stroll down to the local café, and we need to eat." He glared at the down at his filthy clothing. "We also need to clean up. We'll stick our sore thumbs covered in mud."

Something flickered across Sebastian's face. "Yeah, I guess we will if they'd let us." "What's that supposed to mean?"

"Nothing." Sebastian shrugged. "You're just talking about us like a team or something."

The kid was right. He narrowed his eyes. "*You and I* have a common goal. Don't get carried away." He opened the bread box and tossed a loaf at Sebastian. "I'll find clothes. You make sandwiches. Stay."

"Okay, okay. But would you stop talking to me like I'm a dog? It's fetching if that's next on your list of commands."

Kyle locked the door and pulled the blinds on the kitchen window in a minute. Stay down, and stay quiet." As he left the kitchen, he turned his bushy head and added, "Good boy."

Sebastian couldn't hide his laugh and gave Kyle the finger. Under a bush, smiling stupidly to himself, Kyle quickly found suitable trousers.

Unfortunately none of the jeans or pants would fit either of them, so he went to the laundry room. Fortunately there were a washer and dryer. It would take an hour, but they needed to wait a bit of time anyway.

As Kyle entered the kitchen, Sebastian glanced up from the slice of bread he was buttering. He nodded to several sandwiches neatly sliced down the middle and stacked on a plate. "I wasn't sure what kind you liked. There's ham and chicken."

"Thanks." Kyle picked up the sandwich on top, not caring what



ow. HeThe ham was salty and rich, and he relaxed against the fridge as he c  
pected,Chases always worked up a hell of an appetite in him. He washed dc  
nomentssandwich with a cold soda and passed one to Sebastian, who picket  
on andsandwich.

On the far end of the kitchen was a pantry, and inside it, a door  
house.basement. Kyle was pleased to find a small washer but no dryer.  
n stoodpassed laundry lines at the back of the house, so he wasn't surprised. I  
e pulledhave to do. They just needed clothes that wouldn't attract attention; v  
e. they were damp or not was simply a matter of comfort.

He walked back upstairs. "Take off your pants."  
e can't Sebastian coughed and struggled to swallow the bite of sandwich  
glancedmouth. "What?"

out like "That dirt will never come out of your silk shirt, but the pants sh  
fine. Besides, there's nothing the right size." Kyle nodded to the selec  
ll." T-shirts he'd draped over one of the kitchen chairs. "Pick one of tho  
held out his hand for the pants. Sebastian seemed hesitant, and Kyle si  
we're ahe pulled off his own grimy jeans. "Suit yourself."

"No, no. Clean would be good." Sebastian stood and kicked  
ommonslacks. He looked down at himself in his muddy shirt and dress sho  
loaf tochuckled. "I look pretty stupid, huh?" He took off his shoes and tosse  
his socks before unbuttoning his shirt.

I'm not *Stupid*. Kyle didn't answer as he removed his boots and peeled  
own socks for the wash. Sebastian's black boxer briefs showed off t  
. "Backgroundness of his ass, and as he bared his toned upper body, *stupid* v  
ed backlast thing in the world Kyle was thinking. *Control. Get control.* Be  
could be disastrously distracted again, Kyle escaped to the dank basem  
pstairs, As the washer filled, he shoved the clothes in roughly and  
T-shirts.detergent over them. He had to concentrate on the mission. He needed  
e hopedthe Chimera. And Sebastian had no idea where it was. Logically Kyl  
l to killwhat he should do. Leave Sebastian to his own devices and find out  
the Chimera was.

of thick Sebastian would only slow him down. Besides, Kyle had saved l  
l in halfWhat more was he supposed to do? He wasn't a bodyguard. He had l  
am andlife to think of. Sebastian would have to make it on his own. If his fatl  
determined to see him dead, Kyle couldn't save him. *This isn't the job.*  
it was. But he'd promised Sebastian he'd help him escape. *You've told a*

hewed. *lies to any number of marks. It's just one more.* Yet the guilt ate at him. He knew he'd have to keep his word. He had the connections to make it happen. He could get Sebastian on his way to a safe new life and never see him again.

Unbidden, the memory of Sebastian in his arms filled Kyle's mind. They'd sleeping so soundly against him, breath warm, lips parted. His mind would back further, and it was as if Kyle could taste him on his tongue again. Whether Sebastian's cries of pleasure, feel the heat and connection between them.

Groaning, Kyle rubbed a hand over his face. He needed to stop this line of thought before he went upstairs and took Sebastian on the kitchen floor. He'd met his fair share of men over the years. Men he'd been attracted to, men he'd shared time with. Not much time and rarely more than once. It would be that was a consequence of his work. He'd accepted it long ago.

He shouldn't have gone back to the Brambani estate at all, and not here. He was, hiding out in a stranger's home, saddled with Sebastian. Slashed down the washer lid, Kyle swore. *This should be an easy decision.*

"Kyle?" Sebastian called softly from the top of the stairs.

For a moment Kyle's options seemed to crystallize in his mind. Door number one and door number two. He hesitated, telling himself to go to door number one, the first, familiar door, to do his job as he'd been trained for so many years.

"Everything okay down there?"

Sighing, Kyle shook his head at his own foolishness as he made his choice. "Fine."

He wished it were true.

fore he  
ent.



poured  
to find  
e knew  
t where  
his life.

SITTING IN A strange kitchen in the Alps, wearing only his underwashed, borrowed black T-shirt that was a little too big for him, Sebastian marvel at how truly bizarre his life had become. It already seemed like a lifetime ago that he'd been at home, bored at his father's party and thinking of ways to avoid his brother's matchmaking attempts.

is own  
her was  
million

He took a little bite of his sandwich, still feeling guilty about being in someone's home uninvited. Yet he couldn't deny his hunger, so he ate. As Kyle returned from the basement. At the sink, Kyle placed his gun on the counter and shrugged out of his black jacket and mud-smudged T-shirt.

im, and he tossed into the garbage.

As Kyle rinsed his jacket and wiped it clean, Sebastian watched from the corner of his eye. Kyle wore simple white briefs that left nothing to the imagination. Although they'd touched each other the night before, Sebastian still felt a thrill of excitement examining Kyle's long, lean body.

"See anything you like?" Kyle asked, not taking his eyes from Sebastian.

Sebastian turned his head and fought the blush, but it was no use. "Maybe." He glanced up to find a tiny, teasing smile lifting Kyle's lips. Sebastian's stomach flip-flopped with desire. "Yes."

Kyle seemed about to say something, but then the smile faded. He turned back to his jacket, dabbing it dry with a towel. "We need to figure out where your father is hiding the Chimera."

Sebastian went back to his sandwich, feeling...well, he wasn't sure. Definitely confused. If Kyle was telling the truth about the Chimera—Sebastian finding it could mean saving a lot of lives—then he should be focusing on that. Instead, here he was lusting after Kyle. Sex should be the last thing on his mind considering the circumstances. "What about the door after us? You think they work for my father? Or maybe it's you who's after them."

Kyle hung his jacket over the back of a chair and sat. He hadn't put on a fresh T-shirt yet, and his muscled chest was extremely distracting. Sebastian tried not to stare at the sprinkling of hair across Kyle's pecs and surrounding his nipples.

"Could be. More likely it's your father's men finishing the job. Even if you managed to kill these two, there are plenty more where they came from." Kyle picked up a second sandwich and bit into it with gusto.

"This doesn't bother you at all, does it?"

Kyle swallowed. "No." After a moment he added, "I'm used to it."

"How do you get used to *this*? Don't you want a normal life?"

"Normal's overrated. I like my life. I like my job. I'd eat my gun if I had to have a *normal* job, sitting in some cubicle, watching the clock."

"There is some middle ground, you know. Between a cubicle and a...are you? A spy? Agent? Operative?"

"Yes." Kyle took another mouthful of his sandwich.

Chuckling, Sebastian shook his head. "Top secret, huh?"

That wry smile graced Kyle's lips again. "Eyes only."

Sebastian found himself smiling back, but it faded as his thoughts returned to his predicament. “Those men who work for my father, to the won’t stop until I’m dead, will they?”

Sebastian “Probably not.”

“Thanks. That’s reassuring.”

“Pretty lies aren’t going to help you. It depends on how badly you want to die. No one wants you dead. He might reconsider and call them off. But it’s unlikely.” Kyle certainly didn’t appear too concerned about it.

“I always knew Papa liked Ben better. It’s not as if he hid it. But I still thought he loved me. That’s what fathers are supposed to do, right?” Kyle’s expression was unreadable. Finally he nodded and pushed back his chair. “Laundry should be almost done.” He disappeared back into the basement, and Sebastian tried to banish thoughts of Arrigo from his mind—and if it would do him no good to brood on his father’s betrayal.

A minute later Kyle returned and hung their clothes over chairs. Sebastian ran his hand through his hair, which was crusted with dried sweat. “Ugh. Do you think I can take a shower? Do we have time?”

Kyle pulled on a white T-shirt and checked his watch. “Yes. Still another half an hour before we should attempt a move.”

“Do you want one too? I mean, not at the same time. Unless you want to die.” As the words left his mouth, Sebastian wanted to call them back, but he found himself forced to meet Kyle’s eyes. If he was going to die any minute, he might as well take what he wanted.

Kyle shook his head. “I have to keep watch. Go on.” He handed Sebastian his damp trousers. “Take your time, but be ready to run.”

Upstairs, Sebastian tipped his head back under the small stream of water. Eyes closed, he washed his hair and soaped his body. He could remember ever feeling this tired yet wound up at the same time. He could open his eyes and have this all be a dream. *But you’d have no idea if I had Kyle if this wasn’t real. Sure, you’d be safe and sound—but miserable and lonely. And safe for how long? Your father was never going to accept you.*

As he remembered Kyle’s touch and the taste of his kisses, a thrill ran down his spine. Despite his best intentions, his cock came to life as he thought about the wet heat of Kyle’s mouth wrapped around him. He skimmed his hand down his belly as he rinsed the soap from his body and—

*Thunk.*

thoughts Sebastian's eyes flew open. He strained, listening. Had it been the  
r...theyOr something else? Leaving the water running, he stepped out,  
toweling himself off and throwing on his clothes. He'd left the bathroo  
ajar, and he eased it open, listening.

The house was silent but for a low murmuring. As Sebastian crep  
r fatherthe stairs, he realized it was Kyle on the phone. Exhaling, Sebasti  
seemsabout to go back upstairs when he heard his name. He inched down th  
his bare feet quiet on the carpet. He couldn't see Kyle, who was stil  
still...kitchen at the other end of the small house, but at the bottom of the st  
?" could hear him.

ack his "Don't worry about him."

to the A pause. "I guarantee he won't talk."

nind. It A longer pause. Then, "Understood. I'll neutralize the problem."

Heart pounding, Sebastian sucked in a breath. *Oh, Jesus.* Kyle w  
to dry.talking, but Sebastian couldn't hear him over the blood rushing in h  
d mud.For a long moment he was frozen. Kyle had brought him this far. *W  
really kill me?*

ill have Along with the terror, Sebastian felt foolishly wounded. Som  
between lying naked in Kyle's arms and escaping his father's men, h  
ou wanthad started to think of them as being in this mess together. Being  
, but heDespite his best judgment, he realized he'd started to rely on Kyle. T  
ute, hehim.

Reality set in with a jolt, and Sebastian went into action. G  
bastianaround, he saw several pairs of shoes on a mat by the front door. Mo  
quietly as possible, Sebastian stuffed his feet into a pair of sneakers, k  
of hotthem tightly.

ouldn't He examined the front door. He didn't think he could get it open  
wishedKyle hearing, and tiptoed back up the stairs. He crept into a bedroom  
*ver met*front of the house and eased the window up. There were large bushes l  
*ble and*the window, and if he lowered himself out, perhaps it wouldn't be to  
*you.* fall. At the mere thought of falling, his palms prickled and his head spu  
shot up It was certainly better than the alternative.

thought He peered out again. The home was small, and the drop wasn't as  
ned hiscould have been. He swallowed thickly. *Do it! Man up!* There was no  
could best Kyle. The man was simply too strong and too skilled  
without the gun, Sebastian was no match for him.

pipes? Resolved, he threw one leg over the sill, but he froze as memories quickly churned his gut. There had to be another way. Ben wasn't here to help him down this time. Giving up on the window, he crept downstairs and listened. Kyle seemed to have gone back to the basement for some reason, so Sebastian edged the front door open and slipped out.

It was *Go, go, go!*

On the stairs, He didn't look back as he raced toward the main street. He knew that the men who wanted him dead were still out there, but his first priority was getting away from Kyle. He stayed close to buildings, running as fast as he could. The sneakers pinched his toes painfully and his lungs burned, but he kept moving. When he reached the center of town, Sebastian stopped in the shadow of a church. Breathing harshly, he looked back.

He was alone. Perhaps Kyle hadn't heard him. Maybe he'd gotten away. Turning back to the street, Sebastian examined his options. A police car was by the alley where he and Kyle had left the crippled sedan. Maybe he could help, and the police could help him. Surely his father's reach couldn't reach this far up the mountains? He had no idea who Kyle's employers were or how many connections they had. Perhaps he could give a false name. *What really is the police what, exactly?*

Too risky. That direction was out. To his left, two tour buses were parked on opposite sides of the street by the town's café. As parents and children wandered off the buses, snapping pictures and venturing into the plaza, Sebastian left the shadow of the church and walked calmly toward the tour vehicles.

Nothing. His pulse thrummed, heart thudding against his rib cage. The driver was smoking on the sidewalk, and Sebastian climbed on board. A few people remained on the bus, including an older woman near the back. Blowing a long breath, Sebastian made his way down the aisle. When he reached the woman, he leaned down, smiling his best, most charming smile. "Is this too far to take?" he asked in English since he wasn't sure where the tourists were from and assumed they wouldn't understand Italian.

The woman blinked in surprise. In a heavy French accent, she said, "No." She picked up her cardigan, giving him a quizzical look, eyes fixed on his wet hair.

Even Sebastian's French was quite good, so he spoke to her in her language, asking her about herself. The woman was only too happy to

s of the him, and as the passengers returned to the bus, Sebastian forced him  
o climb nod and smile and act normal. From the corner of his eye, he watch  
pt backstreet and saw no sign of Kyle or the other men.

ient for The driver returned, asking if all were aboard. After a chorus of  
the engine rumbled to life and the bus headed up the street. Sebastian  
over the woman, keeping his head low as he gazed out. He mutter  
ie other excuse about forgetting to look at the church, and scanned the street.

ity was As they turned on to the main highway, Sebastian thought  
st as he movement in the shadows of the church where he had been minutes  
but he He couldn't be sure, and a moment later they were on the highway.  
d in the bus climbed the mountain and into Switzerland, Sebastian waited to be  
over. Waited for gunshots.

l lucky. Yet none came, and after a few hours, he allowed himself to re  
car sat was safe.

he was *For now.*

't come  
ere and  
*And tell*

parked  
children  
e café,  
e of the

ver was  
ple had  
ig out a  
hed the  
his seat  
re from

replied,  
flicking

er own  
o talk to

him, and as the passengers returned to the bus, Sebastian forced himself to nod and smile and act normal. From the corner of his eye, he watched the street and saw no sign of Kyle or the other men.

The driver returned, asking if all were aboard. After a chorus of replies, the engine rumbled to life and the bus headed up the street. Sebastian leaned over the woman, keeping his head low as he gazed out. He muttered an excuse about forgetting to look at the church, and scanned the street.

As they turned on to the main highway, Sebastian thought he saw movement in the shadows of the church where he had been minutes before. He couldn't be sure, and a moment later they were on the highway. As the bus climbed the mountain and into Switzerland, Sebastian waited to be pulled over. Waited for gunshots.

Yet none came, and after a few hours, he allowed himself to relax. He was safe.

*For now.*



## Chapter Six



AS HE SPED down the mountain, careful not to go too fast and attract the attention of the *carabinieri* or civilian police, Kyle kept an eye on the roof of the bus several hundred yards in front of him. It disappeared from sight around bends but reappeared below as the road twisted and turned.

It had only taken Kyle twenty seconds to breach a car parked around the corner from the café and hot-wire it, but a dozen cars were between him and his quarry now. Still, it was nothing to worry about. He began passing them one at a time, quick and careful. The bus drove on ahead, and Kyle guessed it would stop at the next lookout.

As he waited out a line of traffic heading north, he replayed his conversation with Marie in his mind. He hadn't been surprised that she'd called; it would be easy for her to check if he'd left Italy as instructed. Her reception was spotty, but Marie's anger at being disobeyed came in loud and clear.

*"Where are you?" Her voice was tinny.*

*Kyle chuckled. "I'm sure you're tracking my phone as I speak."*

*"Yes, and I'm sure you're using the blocking chip you were not supposed to have in your company phone." She exhaled sharply. "You're making a reservation, as you Americans say. Mr. Grant, don't be foolish."*

*"I'm finishing the job, Marie. I'm finding the Chimera. That's all."*

*"I told you to go home. The director himself is getting involved. He's displeased. I haven't told him yet that you aren't back in New York. Don't delay much longer, or it'll be my head on the block."*

*"All I want is to do my job. I'm going to find it. I won't fail."*

*There were a few moments of static, and when Marie spoke again she had to strain to hear her. "Do you really think you can?"*

*"Yes."*

*"What?"*

“Yes!”

The phone went dead, and Kyle wasn't sure if she'd gotten the message. He went to the bottom of the stairs and listened to the running water. Sebastian had been upstairs for—he glanced at his watch—six and a half minutes. Would probably be ten more at least. Let him enjoy his shower.

Ninety-two seconds later, his phone rang again. Marie started talking soon as he picked up. “You have forty-eight hours. Get it done. And watch your back about your heroics. Where did you leave the boy?”

“He's with me. He can help.” Kyle didn't think that was true, but he'd from in Sebastian's best interests to be helpful to the Association.

“He knows too much. Take him out of the equation.”

“Don't worry about him.”

“This is not negotiable, Mr. Grant. It comes from the director.”

Kyle blinked in surprise. The director. “I guarantee he won't talk.”

“Take him out and go find the Chimera.” Marie's voice faded, and the line crackled. “There's no room for error. Kill him.”

“Understood. I'll neutralize the problem.” If he didn't agree, the Association would send someone else. He and Sebastian had a lot of problems to deal with.

“See that you do, and find that goddamned powder.”

“I will. I have a lead.” A complete lie, but it would reassure her.

“Then stop talking.” The line went dead.

As he pocketed his phone, Kyle was already going through a list of options, none of which appealed. All he knew was that he didn't want to get off the bus with Sebastian. He needed an alternate solution.

Two vehicles remained between him and the bus. As it turned onto the highway at a lookout point, Kyle followed. He pulled up and stopped a few feet from the bus door. Watching the tourists pile out, he readied himself. I can't open the door an inch ajar.

Yet Sebastian didn't leave the bus. Perhaps he'd realized he was stuck on the board. Kyle didn't blame him for running—trusting anyone with your life is reckless at best, fatal at worst. The problem was Sebastian didn't stand a chance against his father's men—or the Association's other operatives.

The portly driver heaved himself down the stairs and stood in the doorway of the vehicle. In sharp contrast to the snow they'd suffered through at the altitude the night before, the day was indeed growing very warm, and

bright in a cloudless sky over the white peaks and green valleys.  
message. Smiling, Kyle approached. When the driver gave him a quizzical  
water. Kyle said, "Gonna wake my friend up. Can't let him miss this a  
! a halfview!"

r. The driver spoke with a German accent. "Do you have the right co.  
king as "Of course." Kyle smiled again. "Glad to have you driving me arc  
e heard these treacherous curves."

The driver seemed to relax at the compliment. "But everyone is  
t it was vehicle. Your friend must be hiding from you." He chuckled.

"I bet he's in the bathroom!" Kyle laughed as he climbed on bo.  
scanned the bus. Holding his gun inside his coat, he started down th  
checking all the seats. Empty. The toilet door stood closed, the ir  
reading *FREI*. Unoccupied.

" Drawing his gun, Kyle reached out for the door handle. Then in on  
and the movement, he wrenched it open and propelled himself forward  
Sebastian off balance and get him under control.

ee, the Instead, he slammed into the far wall of the empty toilet. Had he g  
enough wrong? Was Sebastian still hiding in the town? After he'd realized Se  
had been upstairs too long, he'd analyzed the possibilities. Sebastian c  
hot-wire a car. Likely would leave stealing one as a last resort.

He could hide elsewhere in the town, knowing his father's men co  
be there.

list of He could blend in and try to sneak away. A bus. Right away K  
t to kill known this would be Sebastian's choice. It was instinct—just as it wa  
he'd realized he couldn't put his gun to Sebastian's head and pull the  
off the He'd learned long ago not to second-guess it.

fifteen Hiding his gun, Kyle strode back down the aisle and outside. Disj  
self, his with the ruse, he cut off whatever the driver was about to say. "Did y  
another bus when you stopped this morning near Courmayeur? One a  
safer on you, or going the other way?"

our life The driver blinked, and the wariness returned. "Yes. A bus g  
stand a Courmayeur left just before we did."

. *Damn it.*

shadow It must have left moments before Kyle made it to the main str  
t higher slammed the door as he climbed back into the car. He needed to ditch  
the sun

or risk the plates coming up as stolen. He needed to get out of the A  
glance, find the Chimera. *And* Sebastian, who was now likely well on his  
mazing Switzerland.

He should concentrate on the Chimera. It was clearly the more im  
ach?" goal. Go back down to Como and find it. If Brambani's men  
und all Sebastian in the meantime, it would be out of his hands. Sebastian w  
dead, and Kyle wouldn't have to disobey another direct order. Thing  
off the go back to normal.

For a moment, as children giggled and shouted, their parents si  
ard and photos of the alpine vista, the possibility that he could let Sebastian d  
e aisle, in the air as it had earlier in the dank basement. It stretched out an  
indicator Kyle's field of vision, blurring the edges.

Sebastian was nothing to him. His usefulness was at an end. Even  
e quick couldn't kill Sebastian himself, if the job was done for him...it shou  
to take favorable outcome. *He shouldn't care.*

*This was not protocol.*

guessed Blinking, Kyle twisted the key in the ignition and turned o  
bastian highway, roaring back up the mountain.  
ouldn't



uld still

IT WAS MIDAFTERNOON when Sebastian reached Geneva. To keep  
guessing, he'd left the tourist coach at a rest stop and caught a regu  
yle had that traveled through the Mont Blanc Tunnel into Switzerland. He'd  
is when lift some euros and a credit card from an older man on the coach wh  
trigger, his wallet sticking out of his fanny pack as he dozed. There had been  
pensing five credit cards, and Sebastian hoped this one wouldn't be missed a  
ou pass the man wouldn't have to pay any of the charges.

head of It had been a few years since Sebastian had visited Geneva, but h  
the shops on Rue du Rhone and Rue du Marche in the city center were  
oing to expensive for his currently meager budget. Instead he hopped on a city  
Rue des Paquis.

Along the shady street was an eclectic collection of vintage  
eet. He antiques, and bookstores. Sebastian's toes had gone numb from his j  
it soon sneakers, and he picked up a slightly worn pair of low-top black s  
along with a baseball cap, T-shirt, and light jacket.

As the clerk ran the stolen credit card, Sebastian examined a display of lighters, his heart in his throat as he waited. A few moments later the bill was printed, and Sebastian exhaled as he scribbled an approximation of the man's signature. Fortunately the young girl with green-streaked hair didn't check the back of the card before returning it to him.

In a busy café beside a sex shop, Sebastian squeezed into a tiny bathroom and changed out of the too-big T-shirt he was wearing. He pulled down low over his forehead. Examining himself in the mirror, he wondered if he should dye his hair. That's what people in movies always did when they were on the run.

*On the run.*

He barked out a laugh, which echoed loudly off the tile. Changing his name wouldn't do a thing. Hell, changing his *face* wouldn't help. If Kyle and another man wanted to find him, they would. He hoped with a desperate prayer of his stomach that they'd lose interest in pursuing him.

*Then what?*

He went over his options again. He had a few euros and a stolen credit card to his name. No close friends. His classmates from high school were mostly sons of men who knew his father. He'd been friendly with a few of them growing up, but he had no confidence that they'd risk their own lives to help him. Why would they? Sebastian had always been quiet and a bit of a loner.

At Harvard, he'd come out of his shell, but then Peter... At the time he had to close his eyes and breathe deeply. *First Peter, now Kyle.* Since he had to leave his head at his own foolishness, he left the bathroom and ordered a coffee. He'd left the counter.

He knew it was ridiculous to compare Peter and Kyle at all. At least Peter had cared a little. Peter had liked him, and how could Sebastian blame Peter for taking Arrigo's money? Few people could resist such an offer. Even if he could talk to Peter or another classmate, what would he say? Besides, it was far too dangerous. It would only put them in danger, and he couldn't let anyone get hurt.

Sipping his coffee, Sebastian sat at a corner table. He stared at the festival posters on the walls and kept his head down when anyone opened the door. A bell tinkled every time, and Sebastian watched from the corner of his eye to make sure there was no threat.

He played with a packet of sugar as he pondered his options. He needed money. The stolen credit card would not be unreported for long.

counterdidn't have his wallet, so although he had thousands of euros in his a  
its laterhe couldn't access them. Besides, any transactions would undoubt  
imationflagged.

ed hair Sebastian hated stealing, but he didn't see any other options. He'  
lucky on the bus, snagging the sleeping man's wallet on the way to th  
throomand then slipping it back on his way when he returned. Glancing aro  
the capcafé, he looked for any wallets or purses sitting unprotected.

dered if He stared at an open purse on the floor beside a chair a few table  
en theyIts owner, a young woman, was laughing and chatting with a friend. I  
he could bump into her chair and drop something, and in the com  
snatch her wallet...

his hair Sebastian glanced up to find the woman's companion watching h  
and thegaze narrowed. Before he could think, he was up and practically r  
e flutterfrom the café, guilt warming his cheeks as he hurried away. After a fe  
on the clean streets, he spotted the train station. He found a bench outs  
tried to think of a good place to go. It would probably be good to ge  
n creditmore miles under his belt.

vere all He thought of Ben. In the past he would have called his brother a  
ne boyshim pick him up. He'd relied on Ben to fix everything. But no m  
to helprubbed his face. With hit men and God knows who chasing him, he  
loner. one to rely on but himself. It was time to step up and show just what  
hought,man he could be. Was he the weakling his father had always believed?

shaking No. He'd already escaped a professional spy. He steeled himself  
offee atwere depths of strength in him if he could access it. He wasn't goin  
anybody's victim. Taking a deep breath, he decided the first step  
st Peterfigure out where to hide.

me him A block away stood a shabby hotel, appearing enticingly anon  
en if heLeaving the train station behind, Sebastian shuffled down the stre  
ides, itpulled low. He needed to get off the street and come up with a plan.

he jazz



pushed  
om the KYLE STARED OUT at the passing scenery as the train rumbled past a vall  
with flowers and greenery. A loud British couple sat across from

First he exclaiming at every new vista. When the woman had introduced herse  
ong. He answered in German with an apologetic smile, which had effe

ccount, curtailed any further discussion attempts.

edly be Glancing at the screen of his smartphone—which was a good deal than most civilian versions thanks to some tweaks from the Assoc l gottentechicians—Kyle frowned. Still nothing.

ie toilet After ditching the car in Chamonix, he'd caught the train to C und the Kyle's instincts told him Sebastian would try to lose himself in a city people would, and Geneva was the logical place to go in the area. He es over. Kyle still hadn't been able to receive confirmation, and he didn't v Perhaps waste precious hours.

emotion The train chugged along, and Kyle wished he'd stolen another driven himself, even though he knew the safest course of action was im, her transit. Stealing cars was something he tried to avoid, since attract running attention of local authorities was always to be prevented whenever pos w turns

ide and mountainside, all he could do was wait. Wait for information, and wait et some to Geneva. If Sebastian wasn't there, then he'd be back at square one possible Sebastian had gone somewhere else in Italy, but Kyle doubted and had instincts rarely failed him.

ore. He The British woman stood up to take a picture and stumbled slightly had no train rounded a curve. She stepped on Kyle's duffel, which he kept b kind of his feet, one hand gripping the handles. As she rattled out a st apologies, Kyle smiled through gritted teeth, willing her to stop tal . There him.

g to be Dismissing his irritation, he stared out the window as the train p was to village carved into the mountainside. *Damn it, Sebastian.* He should l in New York, following orders. Waiting for his next job—assur ymous. wasn't being terminated himself. But he hated home for the same re: et, ha hated waiting on this train: too much time to think.

*Home.* He mentally scoffed. New York wasn't home to him an than the countless cities he'd visited around the world. It was just the p went to more often. He'd chosen a one-room studio apartment laundromat that had no nosy neighbors to wonder where he disappe: ey lush He had no friends there, and in New York it was easy to become anothe n him, in the crowd.

lf, Kyle He didn't have room in his life for friends. *Yet here you are, c actively Sebastian across the Alps, and he's more than just a friend.* Kyle swor

his breath, garnering a curious look from the British couple. Ignoring the smarter he tried to clear his mind and stop thinking about all the things he should have done. He'd simplified his life when he joined the Association, and he'd gotten dangerously off track on this mission thanks to Sebastian Bramble. Geneva should have learned his lesson by now.

Most Without warning his father's voice echoed through his mind: "*They've always been a bit slow.*" Stomach clenching, he closed his eyes as images of the house on South Street flickered through his mind. The room he'd shared with his three brothers, with the faded cowboy wallpaper and battered car and beds. His two older sisters in the kitchen peeling potatoes and arguing with their mother about going to school dances—a discussion they'd had many times before.

Archibald Grant—Archie to everyone but Kyle's grandmother—had run the house with an iron fist, and they all struggled to live up to her expectations. Kyle had been the youngest, a chubby boy who was never the athlete his brothers were. He'd been born two weeks late, and it wasn't his first. His lasting first impression as far as Archie was concerned. But Kyle had worked hard getting in shape to prove he wasn't the underachieving runt of the litter.

Kyle's thoughts returned to the last time he'd seen his family or heard from home. The memory of that night was punctuated by his mother's screaming, blood streaming out of his nose as he—

"Excuse me?" The British woman touched Kyle's arm tentatively, but he barely resisted the urge to pull out his gun.

He fixed her with a glare.

She leaned back in her seat, eyes wide. "Your phone." She held it out to him. "It slipped onto the floor."

He grabbed it from her. "*Danke,*" he grunted.

The screen suddenly came to life, and he read the message, pushing memories of the past from his mind.

Geneva. 4:26 p.m. Train station perimeter.

A picture appeared, Sebastian's face clear under the brim of a cap. Kyle looked up. Relief soothed Kyle's tense muscles, and he exhaled. At least he knew Sebastian was still alive, or had been not long ago. He just needed to find him.



g them, find him before their opponents did. There were cameras everywhere, and if you knew the right people with the right face recognition software, you could find a target was child's play.

ani. He     Typing quickly, Kyle responded. *Blue: I owe you. K.*

“Blue” was the only name he knew this contact by, which was *it boy's* Kyle. Over the years he'd obtained some helpful acquaintances—ages of unconnected to the Association. He'd learned that at times it was better to have separate channels to gather intel.

He examined the picture again, and memories flickered through his mind with *the taste of Sebastian's lips, his hard, lean body pressed close as they didn't dare together, the heat of his mouth as Kyle slipped inside...*

Clearing his throat, Kyle sat up straighter and checked his watch. If he'd been able to ascertain Sebastian's location, it was likely the others would be to his well. In all probability, Kyle was closer. As he glanced out the window, the glittering water of Lake Geneva came into view.

Leaving the annoying tourists behind as the train entered the tunnel, Kyle shot up made his way to the front of the carriage, duffel in hand. The train moved slow,



It was a real shock, the lack of luggage. He'd stopped himself from launching into an explanation of being robbed, choosing instead to say as little as possible. The clerk seemed utterly uninterested as long as the credit card cleared.

He shifted on the lumpy mattress. He still wore his clothes and suitcase in case he needed to make a quick escape, and he told himself sternly to sleep for a couple of hours. Although he was utterly exhausted, his mind stubbornly whirled whether his eyes were opened or closed. He hadn't been in days aside from the few stolen hours in Kyle's arms in the shack, couldn't relax enough to drift under.

*Kyle.*

He was too smart to trust a spy, yet he had. A *killer*. But when Kyle touched him, Sebastian had felt an undeniable connection between them. *lies. Get as far away from him as you can.* Turning onto his side, Sebastian resolutely closed his eyes. He'd gotten a train schedule from the front

re now, clerk and had decided on the latest departure going to Paris. In the meantime, he could recharge.

After another five minutes, he flopped onto his back. *Just go to sleep* his stomach churned, and then a noise in the hallway had him hold his breath. He crept to the door, peeking through the peephole. An office door opened, shoulders stooped. Exhaling, Sebastian wondered when he would ever be able to truly relax again.

Kicking off his shoes, he shimmied out of his clothing, hoping it would help his mind: make him more apt to drop off. He padded to the bathroom and was surprised to find the door closed. He moved the curtain, wishing he had thought to buy a toothbrush and paste. The curtain was drawn, with only small cracks of light finding their way in.

If he'd been through so much and had slept so little that he should have been out like a light, but his brain remained stubbornly engaged. The only thing that usually never failed to put him under, so he took his hand, squeezing lightly as he began the familiar strokes.

Yet when he closed his eyes, it wasn't Peter's face he saw or the slight hands he remembered caressing him. In his mind, Kyle loomed over him, all coiled tension and power, his hands rough and strong as they caressed him.

Giving in, Sebastian spread his legs, planting his feet on the bed. He bent his knees. After wetting his finger, he reached down underneath himself and pushed inside the tight ring of muscle around his hole. He thought about the length and thickness of Kyle's cock and how it had felt in his mouth. He had imagined it thrusting inside him, opening him up.

With a twist of his wrist, he worked a second finger inside, feeling himself as he jerked his cock with his other hand. Sebastian heard a voice saying his name in his ear, felt his warm breath on his neck. His moan was loud in the stillness of the room, and it spurred him on. He moaned again, panting as he brought himself racing to the edge.

Increasing the pressure on his dick, he stroked faster as his cock tightened, tingling with simmering pleasure that licked out to the end of his cock and deep inside his hole where he rubbed his fingers against his prostate.

Shaking, he erupted, spraying his stomach in thick spurts as his body was washed in pure bliss. He emptied, squeezing onto his fingers as he twisted. Then the pleasure receded, and he splayed out, limbs spread, his stick

eanimeheaving. He closed his eyes and finally fell into a fitful doze.

He awoke two hours later from a nightmare of being chased yet un-  
*ep!* But make his legs function, straining in place as if mired in quicksand. As  
ling his in his surroundings, coming back to a reality that was little better than  
ld mannighmare, he wiped the sweat from his brow, more determined than  
en he'd get himself out of this mess.

He cleaned himself up from earlier and dressed, trying to ignore  
t would nagging guilt over getting off on thoughts of the two-faced man who  
hed his trying to kill him. He shrugged into his jacket and pulled the cap on. In-  
ns were food would help him focus.

The elevator groaned as it ascended to the fifth floor. As it  
ld have Sebastian patted the pocket of his jeans and realized his cash and cre-  
ere was must have fallen out when he kicked them off onto the floor. Grum-  
cock in and feeling like possibly the most unqualified person in the world to  
the lam—Sebastian retreated down the short hallway joining the two  
Peter's sides of the hotel, telling himself he had to be more vigilant.

ed over The elevator doors creaked open, and Sebastian glanced back  
claimed rounded the corner, catching a glimpse of Kyle's gun as he emerged.

ed with  
self and  
out the  
ith, and

fucking  
Kyle's  
his own  
and he

s balls  
l of his  
inst his

dy was  
itched.  
y chest

heaving. He closed his eyes and finally fell into a fitful doze.

He awoke two hours later from a nightmare of being chased yet unable to make his legs function, straining in place as if mired in quicksand. As he took in his surroundings, coming back to a reality that was little better than his nightmare, he wiped the sweat from his brow, more determined than ever to get himself out of this mess.

He cleaned himself up from earlier and dressed, trying to ignore the nagging guilt over getting off on thoughts of the two-faced man who was trying to kill him. He shrugged into his jacket and pulled the cap on. Perhaps food would help him focus.

The elevator groaned as it ascended to the fifth floor. As it neared, Sebastian patted the pocket of his jeans and realized his cash and credit card must have fallen out when he kicked them off onto the floor. Grumbling—and feeling like possibly the most unqualified person in the world to be on the lam—Sebastian retreated down the short hallway joining the two longer sides of the hotel, telling himself he had to be more vigilant.

The elevator doors creaked open, and Sebastian glanced back as he rounded the corner, catching a glimpse of Kyle's gun as he emerged.

# Chapter Seven



FROM THE CORNER of his eye, Kyle caught a blur of movement and a golden hair. He stuck close to the wall and peeked around the corner. At the end of the hall, the door to the stairwell was swinging shut. Kyle lunged forward, diving into the stairwell after Sebastian.

One flight down, an instinct told him to stop. He listened for Sebastian's footsteps but heard only silence. Kyle smiled to himself. *He's learning.*

Kyle retraced his steps and listened at the stairwell door before entering. The door was open. Sebastian was just slipping out of a utility closet, and he dashed down the hall to a room, jamming a key card into the lock. Kyle was there moments later, and he toppled Sebastian to the floor inside, kicking the door shut.

Sebastian bucked and struggled, but he was no match for Kyle. Kyle pinned him to the floor facedown. "Stop." Holding his gun in his right hand, Kyle jammed his knee into Sebastian's lower back. "I said *stop*."

After a growl of frustration, Sebastian went still, his body tense as Kyle loosened his grasp just slightly. "Are you going to listen to me?"

Sebastian nodded jerkily.

Kyle moved to stand, and with a *crack*, Sebastian's elbow flew back, catching Kyle's jaw. He ignored the explosion of pain and struggled to maintain his balance as Sebastian kicked at his legs. *Since when do you listen to anyone's word? Maybe you are slow after all.*

He kept Sebastian down but a moment later felt intense burning on his left wrist. Inexplicably Sebastian knew just where to pinch, and Kyle's eyes opened helplessly, the gun clattering to the floor. They both dove for the door. Sebastian managed to grasp the weapon first. He turned and scuttled away from Kyle, the gun outstretched. "Stay back!"

Cursing under his breath, Kyle raised his hands as if placating a wild animal. He modulated his voice and spoke in an even tone. "It's okay. Everything is okay."

Sebastian's laugh was high-pitched. "Everything is as far from ok can get."

"Put the gun down and we'll talk."

"Right. I put the gun down and then you kill me."

"I'm not going to kill you. Although the more you fight me, the tempted I am. Calm down and listen to me."

"Calm down? The life I knew is ruined, and I'm on the run with a flash of money and several people trying to kill me, including you."

At the "If I wanted to kill you, you'd be dead."

he raced "I heard you on the phone. You said you'd eliminate me. Don't know what I heard."

Sebastian's "I said what they wanted to hear. If I'd said no, they'd have sent someone else to do the job. I was buying time."

Looking it Sebastian took this in and then shook his head. "Why should I kill you?"

Comments "Because if I could find you here, that means your father's men are out there. We need to get out of here. Now."

He, who Sebastian glanced at the door as if expecting it to burst open. "I can't handle you. Not now."

a wire. "We've been through this already. Listen to me, Sebastian. Cooperate with me, I'll get you out of this alive. Or you can take your chances with the trained killers closing in. If I wanted you dead, we wouldn't be having this conversation. And I won't have it again."

Back and As Sebastian opened his mouth to answer, there was a muffled knock from the hallway. Kyle dove toward Sebastian, rolling with him to the other side of the bed as bullets tore through the door. Above the old window was heaved up.

Sebastian didn't resist as Kyle grabbed the gun and fired. The man's fingers caught in a tangle of limbs, but soon Kyle hauled Sebastian against the wall by the window, which opened to a fire escape. As their opponent edged in for a look, Kyle yanked the man's head and smashed his forehead into his face.

a wild The man staggered, and Kyle burst onto the fire escape, the man helping as he shoved the man over the railing. Spinning, he fired into the room as he grabbed Sebastian and propelled him down the wrought-iron stairs.

ay as it The fire escape shuddered as the thunder of feet sounded over  
woman stood by the body of the fallen man, and Kyle tugged on Seba  
he slowed, staring at the splattered mess with mouth agape. The  
regarded them with a similar expression as they raced by.

le more Ducking into an alley, Kyle went around the long way to the train  
their pursuers not far behind. In daylight and with the police surely  
with noway, no more shots were fired for the time being.

Barreling into the station, Kyle was glad to see the crowd of peo  
suitcases. Suddenly slowing to a calm walk, Sebastian panting besic  
't lie. IKyle led the way to a bank of lockers where he'd stored his duffel.

“They’re here!” Sebastian practically vibrated with fear and tension  
omeone Kyle knelt down, and Sebastian followed. Reaching into his ba  
pulled out a cap and slapped it on Sebastian’s head as he shrugged into  
believejacket. “We’re going to get lost in the crowd. Look at the departures  
When’s the next train?”

can too. Peering up, Sebastian squinted. “Five minutes. Paris.”

“Good. Now when’s the next train after that?”

r’t trust “Um... Ten minutes. Rome.”

“We’re going to stand up and walk to the bookstore right there. B  
If youwith the people reading magazines.”

chances Sebastian licked his lips and nodded. As the minutes ticked by  
not bewatched for their opponents—there were two left at this point—  
security mirror high in the corner of the store. The men were easy  
l soundrunning around with a frantic air. Arrigo Brambani needed to hir  
e safetycompetent hit men.

em, the As they disappeared in the direction of the tracks, Kyle put do  
magazine and nodded toward the ticket machine. He paid for their  
y werewith cash and they made their way to the platform, three over from th  
he walltrain, which was preparing to pull out. There was a commotion  
outsideplatform, and as other passengers turned to watch, Kyle and Se  
knee upboarded the Rome train.

It was the night train, and Kyle had bought a two-berth sleeper  
nentumThey slipped inside the small room. The two bunks were to their left,  
nto thefew feet of space on the right to stand and store suitcases. A small ba  
ght-irontucked just inside the door.

Kyle pulled the shade and sat on the edge of the lower bunk as Se

read. Ashut the door. Through an inch of space at the bottom of the window Sebastian watched. As the whistle blew, the train lumbered forward. Beyond the woman train, Kyle caught a glimpse of their pursuers, now surrounded by security guards. They gestured toward the departing Paris train, shouting at the station, "It's okay, we lost them. Sit down. Relax."

Sitting back, Kyle allowed himself to unclench. He glanced up to see Sebastian stood rigid, clutching the wall for balance as the carriage stopped. "Relax?" Sebastian asked, eyebrows raised. "Sure, sure. I'll just take a nap."

"Not a bad idea." Kyle yawned.

"It doesn't bother you at all, does it?"

"What?"

"That man at the hotel. You killed him."

"He was trying to kill you. At this point I'm sure I've been added to your hit list."

"So you don't care that he's dead."

Kyle shrugged. "I don't *like* it, but it is what it is. Part of the job is curiosity got the better of him, and he asked, "How did you know where to blend in press? The pressure points in the wrist to make me drop the gun?"

"It was a trick my brother taught me. We used to play around a lot with kids' stuff, but I guess it still works."

Sebastian really was full of surprises. "Clearly."

There was a knock at the door. Kyle put his finger to his lips and Sebastian squeezed past Sebastian and presented their tickets to the conductor.

When they were alone again, Kyle extended his hand. "I get the Chimera. You can have your new identity. No more running away from me."

Sebastian regarded Kyle's hand for a moment before reaching for the tickets. Kyle ignored the spark of desire that skittered through him and Sebastian's palms clasped. "Let's eat. I'm starving."

Sebastian



Sebastian's cabin.

With a swish, Sebastian swished the Merlot around in his mouth before swallowing. He savored it as it slid down his throat. He'd devoured his steak, and he leaned back in his chair, sated. Across from him, Kyle chewed a potato as he stared out the window at the dark mountains.

Sebastian



“How did you start?” Sebastian asked.

Kyle met his gaze. “Start what?”

“Being a spy, or whatever job title you people have these days. Espionage technician?”

Kyle’s lips twitched. “I was recruited when I was nineteen.”

“Were you in college?”

“No.”

It was like getting blood from a stone. “What were you doing?”

“If you’re going to play twenty questions, I’m moving to another table.”

“Come on,” Sebastian cajoled. “We’re going to be on this train all day, so we might as well talk.”

Kyle grumbled, but his heart didn’t seem to be in it. “Fine. I was recruited at the academy, but it didn’t work out.”

“Academy of what?”

“The police academy.”

“You were going to be a cop?” Sebastian chuckled. “Well, definitely imagine you handcuffing people.” A moment after the words left his mouth he realized the implication. “I mean...you know what I mean?”

An eyebrow raised, Kyle took a long pull from his bottle of beer.

Sebastian hurried on. “So why didn’t it work out?”

“It just didn’t.”

“What made you want to be a cop?”

“I just did.”

From the way Kyle’s eyes flicked away, Sebastian knew he would get something. He took a guess. “Was your father a cop?”

Kyle sliced into an asparagus spear forcefully. “This is all irrelevant for it, wasn’t he? Come on, spill.”

Nostrils flaring, Kyle answered. “Yes. My two older brothers aspired to join the force my whole life, but life doesn’t always turn out the way we plan. You know that. So when the Association came calling, I answered. Left Pittsburgh for training camp overseas and haven’t been back since.”

“You’re from Pittsburgh? I’ve never been. Is it nice?”

Kyle took a swig of his beer. “No.”

“What did your parents say? When you left?”

“There was nothing to say.”

“Oh.” Sebastian felt a flush of guilt for prying. “I didn’t mean to pry on you.”

“I’m not upset.”

“You seem a little upset.” At Kyle’s withering expression, Sebastian took another sip of wine. “All right, then tell me more about you.”

“No.”

“Why not? It’s only fair. You know everything about me.” Kyle said nothing. “Right? You know about my mom, and I bet you know about my dad.” Kyle didn’t answer, eyes on his plate. Sebastian threw back the rest of the wine and signaled the waiter for another.

“Take it easy.” Kyle glanced up. “I need you sharp. You slow me down enough already without being drunk.”

Sebastian scoffed. “*Please*, two glasses of wine will not get me drunk. I’m Italian, remember? I was weaned on Chianti.” He picked up his napkin and smoothed out the creases in the linen. “So do you know? About Peter?”

I can “Yes.”

“I bet you’ve seen the picture.”

“Of course.”

“He deleted it after I freaked out, but you can’t really delete anything from the internet these days, can you?”

“No.” Kyle took another bite. “He left school a few days later. I was kicked out after a transaction with your father.”

Sebastian grimaced. “Yep, he paid Peter off to get out of my life. I was as ontolaughed wryly. “As if that would fix the problem. Fix me.”

“There was no one before Peter?”

“You tell me. What did your research turn up?”

“Nothing. From what I could tell, you never even kissed anyone until you got to college. I went to Harvard and fooled around with your roommate.”

“Does it say that in my file? ‘Twenty-year-old virgin?’”

“Kyle smirked. “No.”

“But you knew just how to approach me. How to make me do what I didn’t want to do.”

“It’s my job. It’s not...” Kyle frowned and sipped his beer.

“Personal? That’s what you were going to say. It’s not personal.”

“It can’t be.”

“Of course not.” Sebastian cleared his throat in the awkward silence.

o upset why didn't you just stay put and kill the rest of those guys?"

"Which guys?"

"Right, I have to narrow it down. In Geneva, at the hotel. For a su  
an took you seem to do a lot of running away."

Kyle snorted. "It's not quite like it is in the movies. Evasion is alw  
best tactic. Avoid engagement except when there is no alternative.  
/le said stay alive a lot longer."

Peter." "Can't argue with the logic. So how are you going to find this p  
st of his What's so special about it? Aren't there a ton of chemical weapo  
there?"

e down Kyle finished his meal and placed his knife and fork side by side  
plate. "Yes, but the Chimera is special. It's virtually undetectable. It  
drunk, disguised as anything. Coffee grounds. Sugar. Sand. It only takes  
napkin, amount mixed with water to kill everyone in the vicinity. Kill them h  
?" The affected area will be toxic for a long time afterward. Perhaps years

"How can my father put this out into the world? It doesn't ma  
sense."

"Neither do nuclear weapons. But for the right price, people lil  
nything father sell them to madmen. Odds are the terrorists would only  
Chimera once. But their power is in the world knowing they have m  
ropped could attack at any time. It's all about fear."

"Do you think my brother knows?" *God, Ben. Please don't sell yo  
fe." He for our father.*

Kyle shook his head. "I don't know. I wish I could tell you."

Sebastian squared his shoulders. "Okay, how are we going to fi  
really have no idea where he might have hidden it."

ntil you "I'm waiting for fresh intel. I've made some inquiries. We might  
get a good night's sleep tonight and start fresh in the morning. Your  
company has an office in Rome, correct?"

"Yes. I think so. I never paid much attention." He thought again  
hat you and missed him with a powerful pang.

"What's wrong? Aside from the obvious."

"Nothing." Sebastian forced a smile. "Just tired. And everythin  
know."

Kyle nodded and went back to staring out the window. The  
ce. "Sobrought dessert, a flaky French pastry that Sebastian picked at with h

Kyle cut his into neat squares, eating them one at a time. Sebastian watched what it would take to affect his appetite.

When they returned to their cabin after Kyle performed a search train for “any unexpected issues,” as he put it, Sebastian stood by the window. He shoved his suddenly sweaty hands into his pockets.

Kyle, on the other hand, seemed utterly calm. He stripped off his shirt and T-shirt, placing his gun on the lower bunk. The muscles in his back flexed as he leaned over the small basin and splashed water onto his face. Sebastian watched in the reflection in the window, his throat going dry.

He held his breath as Kyle’s hands dipped lower, and waited for him to pull down on the his jeans.

Instead Kyle turned, his eyes meeting Sebastian’s in the glass. Sebastian averted his face and bent over to unlace his sneakers.

“Don’t. Stay ready. Shoes and pants on. Shirt can come off.”

“Right. I forgot.” Sebastian straightened up. He pulled his shirt over his head and edged past Kyle in the narrow space. Their skin grazed.

Sebastian’s heart thumped as he resisted the urge to let his hands splash against Kyle’s broad chest. He kept his face down, as he was sure his cheeks were flaming. *Snap out of it!*

When he was safely at the sink, Sebastian turned on the tap and ignored Kyle, who stretched out on the lower bed, his booted feet crossed at the ankle, his gun tucked in beside him. Sebastian flipped off the overhead light before opening the shade a bit to let in some moonlight.

An hour later he stared at the ceiling, which was all too close to him from the vantage of the top berth. Below him, Kyle breathed deeply and

Sebastian kept telling himself to go to sleep, but his brain whirled over as well as all still like a dream he’d soon wake from and find himself back in his father’s room in Como. Or better yet, his dorm room in Cambridge. Even

Peter, it was still the place he felt most at home. Most himself. But the thought of Benno going back there now.

After a few more minutes, he leaned over to see if Kyle was really

In the dim half-light of the moon, he could see Kyle’s still form. The train jostled him as it swayed, and he gripped the edges of the bunk as he leaned a bit farther, squinting into the shadows of Kyle’s berth.

Sebastian wanted to go for a walk through the train, but Kyle was a sure object. The men hadn’t followed them on board, so what harm

pondered it do? Perhaps if he burned off some restless energy, he could sleep.

Holding his breath, he inched over a bit farther. And then the train lurched, a mix of swaying but slowing, and Sebastian grappled with air, trying to steady himself as gravity and momentum conspired against him.

As he tumbled off the bunk, there was a flash of motion and he landed on his back. Kyle's powerful grip, landing on top of him as they crashed to the floor. Sebastian sat up, his legs straddling Kyle's hips. "Sorry. Thank you. I was asleep and you were asleep."

Kyle's hands still clutched Sebastian's arms. "Have to sleep lightly. No slacking off on the job line of work."

"Oh. Right."

Kyle loosened his grip and dropped his hands to Sebastian's thighs. "You should try to rest."

"Uh-huh." Sebastian shifted slightly, and his cock twitched over his confines of his jeans. Straddling Kyle, desire burst to life with a rush of heat, and their eyes locked for a long moment, and then Sebastian dove at Kyle's mouth. Their tongues met as Sebastian moaned. When they parted to breathe, Sebastian barely recognized his own voice, thick with need. "Fuck me."

With a low groan, Kyle pushed on Sebastian's shoulders, keeping his hands at arm's length. "Not a good idea."

"Why?" Sebastian ground down with his hips, rubbing their heads together.

"Have to stay focused."

"Because this will make it harder to kill me."

Something Sebastian couldn't name flickered across Kyle's face. A moment of silence stretched out. Then his fingers were in Sebastian's hair, yanking his head down in a fierce kiss.

They were lost after that, hands roaming and bodies rutting as their mouths met. Sebastian's head was light with the rush of lust, and he started to tug down his jeans, needing more contact. They banged elbows and heads in the narrow space, and Kyle growled with frustration as he sat up, Sebastian still straddling his lap.

They both eyed the bunks, which had little headroom. Kyle reached for his pillow, and after some maneuvering, they knelt on it as Sebastian lay over the bunk facedown, Kyle behind him. Resting on his elbows, Sebastian shivered in anticipation as Kyle pressed kisses down his spine.

knowledge of who Kyle was and what he did should have terrified him. It wasn't only that, but the way he looked at him—like he was a prize—seemed to make Sebastian want him more.

Sebastian was certain Kyle wouldn't hurt him. Maybe it didn't make sense—maybe he was a fool—but he trusted him. “Do you have some condoms?” Sebastian asked.

“Of course.” Kyle deftly had Sebastian's jeans and underwear around his waist and thoughtknees in no time. He reached for his duffel, and Sebastian watched as Kyle removed a condom and packet of lube. He wondered how many men Kyle slept with on his missions.

He suddenly felt very exposed, bent over and naked. Vulnerability shivered again, his body tensing as he looked over his shoulder. Kyle's hand stilled on the zipper of his own jeans. He smoothed a warm palm over Sebastian's hip. “Okay?”

Sebastian jerked out a nod, and Kyle leaned over and kissed him on the cheek as he massaged Sebastian's back. The tension melted away as desire flooded Kyle's back, flooding Sebastian's limbs. He broke their kiss. “Yes,” he breathed. “Please.”

He lowered his forehead to the thin mattress as Kyle kissed and nuzzled him at his neck, his lips finding sensitive spots Sebastian didn't even know existed there. He heard a tearing sound, and Kyle's slick finger teased Sebastian's opening, coaxing him open. A moan escaped Sebastian's lips as Kyle pushed his finger inside him, pushing his finger past the tight ring of muscle.

Kyle continued kissing Sebastian's neck and shoulders as he opened himself, sliding another finger inside and stretching him until Sebastian pushed forward as he yearned for more. The crinkle of foil seemed very loud in the darkness. Sebastian's hair, Sebastian's pulse raced as he spread his knees.

His breath lodged in his throat as the head of Kyle's cock inched inside him. It burned, and a warm puff of air fluttered across Sebastian's face. He ruggled. “Breathe.”

Sebastian forced his lungs into action, shuddering as Kyle filled him slowly. When he could feel Kyle's hip bones against his ass, Sebastian squeezed his inner muscles, reveling in the incredible sensation of feeling him. He'd fantasized about it so many times, and it was more intense than he'd ever imagined to feel another man throbbing inside him.

Sebastian Kyle seemed to bite back a moan, and when he leaned over, Sebastian could feel Kyle's heart pounding against his back. “Need to move.”

n, yet it ground out.

Sebastian squeezed again, ignoring the pain as he pushed back  
ake any Kyle. “Fuck me,” Sebastian repeated, and Kyle grasped his hips,  
thing?” halfway out and then back in. As he rocked in and out at a steady pace,  
thrust became easier for Sebastian until he was moving with Kyle, spine  
und his legs even wider.

Sparks of pleasure ignited his body as Kyle rubbed against his p  
red just and Sebastian cried out. Their harsh breathing filled the air as they s  
together. Kyle twisted his fingers in Sebastian’s hair, turning his he  
ble. He kissing him, their mouths open as they panted.

Sebastian had gone soft when Kyle entered him, but now his cock  
m over rock hard beneath him. The sparks blazed into flames as Kyle reached  
and took hold of him, jerking him roughly.

lightly “God, Kyle. *God.*”

Kyle groaned low in his throat, speeding up his thrusts, his balls s  
eathed against Sebastian’s ass. He drove into him, and Sebastian could only  
and gasp as the ecstasy built, Kyle’s cock inside him and hand arou  
sucked shaft working in perfect unison. The wave crashed over Sebastian  
w were came, splashing his stomach.

Kyle laid his forehead on Sebastian’s back, gripping Sebastian’s  
entered he thrust wildly, until he shook and moaned a few moments later as h  
his release. Sebastian pressed his cheek to the mattress, Kyle boneless  
ed him, of him. They struggled for breath, skin slick with sweat.

When Kyle pulled out, Sebastian winced. Kyle was still resting ov  
ss, and his lips soft on the back of Sebastian’s neck. When he spoke, it was  
whisper. “I won’t kill you.”

Then he was gone, returning with a small wet towel. He eased Se  
r’s ear onto the bottom bunk and washed him clean. As Sebastian tried to fo  
a thought, Kyle tossed the towel into the basin and disappeared up the  
ed him to the top berth. “Go to sleep.”

This time Sebastian drifted off within minutes.  
ullness.  
an he’d

bastian  
,” Kyle

ground out.

Sebastian squeezed again, ignoring the pain as he pushed back against Kyle. “Fuck me,” Sebastian repeated, and Kyle grasped his hips, sliding halfway out and then back in. As he rocked in and out at a steady pace, each thrust became easier for Sebastian until he was moving with Kyle, spreading his legs even wider.

Sparks of pleasure ignited his body as Kyle rubbed against his prostate, and Sebastian cried out. Their harsh breathing filled the air as they strained together. Kyle twisted his fingers in Sebastian’s hair, turning his head and kissing him, their mouths open as they panted.

Sebastian had gone soft when Kyle entered him, but now his cock leaked, rock hard beneath him. The sparks blazed into flames as Kyle reached around and took hold of him, jerking him roughly.

“God, Kyle. *God.*”

Kyle groaned low in his throat, speeding up his thrusts, his balls slapping against Sebastian’s ass. He drove into him, and Sebastian could only moan and gasp as the ecstasy built, Kyle’s cock inside him and hand around his shaft working in perfect unison. The wave crashed over Sebastian as he came, splashing his stomach.

Kyle laid his forehead on Sebastian’s back, gripping Sebastian’s hips as he thrust wildly, until he shook and moaned a few moments later as he found his release. Sebastian pressed his cheek to the mattress, Kyle boneless on top of him. They struggled for breath, skin slick with sweat.

When Kyle pulled out, Sebastian winced. Kyle was still resting over him, his lips soft on the back of Sebastian’s neck. When he spoke, it was only a whisper. “I won’t kill you.”

Then he was gone, returning with a small wet towel. He eased Sebastian onto the bottom bunk and washed him clean. As Sebastian tried to formulate a thought, Kyle tossed the towel into the basin and disappeared up the ladder to the top berth. “Go to sleep.”

This time Sebastian drifted off within minutes.



# Chapter Eight



AS THEY NEARED Rome, Kyle finished dressing and watched Sebastian asleep on the bottom bunk, Sebastian's lips were slightly parted, his face relaxed. Kyle bit back the ridiculous impulse to smooth down Sebastian's hair where it stuck up wildly.

A voice reminded him how foolish it was to keep Sebastian with more than nine years in the field, he'd never compromised his mission for this. He'd made mistakes—he winced just thinking about Singapore—disobey direct orders and become...*attached* was unheard of. Certain he'd kill him.

He'd known another operative, Petersen, who'd gotten mixed up with a woman during a mission. She'd seemed an innocent, the assistant of a drug dealer who'd been in the wrong place at the wrong time. Petersen would have brought her in or eliminated her, but instead he'd kept her hidden.

It was Kyle who'd been sent to assess the situation. He'd convinced Petersen to give him their location, but by the time he arrived it was too late. Of all the bodies he'd seen over the years, Petersen's glassy eyes and mouth open in surprise stayed with him. The woman was KGB, but they'd never been able to track her down.

He gazed at Sebastian again. While it was possible, Kyle didn't think of Sebastian of being anything but what he seemed, and his instinct had never been wrong yet. But even though Sebastian wasn't a spy on his own terms, it didn't make him any less dangerous.

He was possibly the most dangerous person Kyle had ever met.

*Leave. He'd never be able to track you or keep up on his own. It's your responsibility. Do the job. Get your head back in the game. Breaking the rules. Rules keep you alive.*

The train slowed, and Sebastian stirred. He blinked sleepily at Kyle, a smile forming on his lips. Kyle turned away sharply, busying himself with his

gun, checking the chamber. “Get up,” he barked.

“Sorry.” Sebastian’s voice was small.

Kyle stopped himself from saying it was all right. Sitting up, Sebastian tensed, sucking in a quick breath. “Okay?” Kyle asked before he convinced himself to shut up.

Sebastian nodded and pulled on his T-shirt. After the sex they had, Kyle wasn’t surprised Sebastian was sore. It had been incredible; Kyle had been so tired and hot and eager, and Kyle wanted to push him back onto the bunk and have him taste him and drive inside him and—

Shaking his head, Kyle focused on an equipment check, methodically going through the built-in compartments in his duffel that held weapons like various devices he might need on any given mission. He went through a mental checklist, counting bullets and double-checking triggers.

As the train pulled into the station, Kyle led the way through the doors, where they joined the line of people eager to disembark. It was past nine o’clock, and Kyle could see that Termini station was bustling with arms and legs.

As they made their way briskly through the crowds, Kyle scanned for threats. There were none he could identify. Perhaps Brambani’s incorporeal men had gone to intercept the Paris train. As they left the station, blindingly late, the bright sunlight, Kyle’s phone vibrated in his coat. He steered Sebastian over to the edge of the sidewalk in the shade of the stone building and never scanned the message.

“What is it?”

“Floor plans to your father’s office here in Rome.”

“We’re going there?” Sebastian sounded surprised. “But they’ll recognize me. Ben and I had to go to all the Christmas parties here and in Milan.”

Kyle scrolled through the additional information his contact had in

“We’re not going to just walk in.”

“Oh. Then how—”

“You’ll see.”



Kyle, a  
with his

SHIFTING SLIGHTLY, SEBASTIAN lifted his foot and circled his ankle, tr

banish the pins and needles. He didn't have to see Kyle's face in the closet to know he was glaring. "How much longer?" Sebastian whispered. "As long as it takes," Kyle hissed.

A broom handle dug mercilessly into Sebastian's back. "Could you find a better place to hide?"

"Support thinks it's just me. This space is sufficient for one operation."

"Why didn't you tell them I'm here?"

Kyle didn't answer. Sebastian was pressed into his side in the tight confines of the closet, and along with his extreme discomfort, he struggled to ignore the heat of Kyle's body and the desire it stirred. After the night before, he wanted more. He wanted...*everything*.

Sebastian wasn't sure what he'd expected when he woke up after a night of sex more incredible than he'd ever imagined. It was much more than he thought it could be after his fumbling with Peter in their dorm room. Sebastian was in a different stratosphere.

He certainly hadn't expected romance or declarations of eternal love. It but...a kiss in the morning would've been nice. But in the light of a gentle and passionate man had disappeared. Kyle was all business, needed forced and impatient.

Getting into the office tower itself had been easy; the lobby and elevators were bustling with workers. Kyle led the way down several hallways until Sebastian reached the janitor's closet. Glancing about, Kyle had slipped a thin metal tool into the lock and pushed Sebastian inside in the blink of an eye.

Now they'd been crammed in the closet for what seemed like an hour but was probably twenty minutes. "Why can't you just go into the office and make up a story? You're good at that."

"Because the receptionist received a fax yesterday with my picture on it." saying I'm a disgruntled former employee of the Milan office and I've concluded security guards will be on duty until further notice. I want to avoid confrontations. They're messy. Too many variables."

"What if we take the stairs from another floor?"

"These floors are all secure. Again, too many variables. Too many ways we could encounter."

Sebastian was about to ask again what the plan was when the light from the cracks of the door vanished and the electricity audibly powered off. Then they were moving, Kyle in the lead as the low emergency lights

he darkon. They were at the back of the building, and Kyle stopped whe  
red. reached the service elevator, pressing the call button.

“But the power’s out,” Sebastian whispered.

n’t you “The service elevator runs on a different power source.”

Sure enough, the doors slid open. The floors ticked by as they trav  
ive.” to fifteen. Sebastian wondered what they were going to do when tl  
there, since it wasn’t as if it would be dark enough to sneak in w  
he tinyemergency lights on. As they passed fourteen and the elevator slowe  
bastianpressed the emergency stop, and they jolted to a halt.

in him. “Now what?”

Kyle didn’t answer and seemed to be waiting for something. A r  
havinglater the fire alarm echoed in the elevator shaft. Kyle glanced at his  
han he“Floor should be clear within four minutes. We’ll give them five.”

ex with “Who’s doing this? Turning off the power and making the alarm

Who’s ‘support’?”

al love, “Ground support from the Association. Someone in a cub  
lay, theFrankfurt. Maybe Vienna. Doesn’t matter. With today’s technolog  
stone-could be on the moon and flip the fire alarm.”

As the minutes ticked by, Kyle removed a small, thin metal bar fr  
ntranceduffel. He pulled on one end, and the bar extended and locked into pl  
they’dchecked his watch again and stood at the ready.

n metal “Don’t you hate it?”

Kyle raised an eyebrow, his eyes on his watch again.

eternity “All the waiting.”

ice and “You get used to it.” He inserted the bar into the tiny space betw  
elevator door and the side of the car. With a heave, he levered th  
e on it,opened a few inches and then changed positions so he could push it v  
nd thatfull body weight.

oid any When there was enough room to squeeze through, Kyle disassemb  
crowbar and lifted his duffel up onto the floor. The elevator had :  
before fully reaching the fifteenth floor, so Kyle had to boost himself i  
peoplehis head. Kneeling, he wheeled around and extended his hand to Sebas

“Come on.”

around The fire alarm still screeched, setting Sebastian’s nerves on edge.  
l down.if it moves?”

blinked “Then I’m about to lose an arm, so get up here.”

en they Graspig Kyle's hand, Sebastian was half lifted as he tried to himself up. He was shorter than Kyle and struggled to pull himself c threshold. Kyle hooked his other hand under Sebastian's armpit and him up.

eled up Sebastian couldn't remember the last time he'd been in his father's: hey gotoffice—parties were always held at restaurants or local attractions—b with thestrode unerringly to Arrigo's office. It must have been the biggest one d, Kylefloor plan.

Kyle shut and locked the door behind them. He quickly peered bel paintings in the room but found nothing. Gaze narrowed in concentra nomentknocked on the walls, ear against the light paint. The alarm still wail watch. Sebastian wished they'd just turn it off.

As Kyle searched for what Sebastian assumed would be a safe, Se go off?glanced around his father's office, looking back at the door frequen heart pounding in time with the bleats of the fire alarm. On the icle inpolished desk sat a framed photo of Arrigo and Ben, taken on one y theyhunting trips. Sebastian missed his brother acutely in that moment *really ever know him?*

rom his With a deep breath, he turned away from the desk. Kyle was now ace. Hehands and knees, examining the marble floor. Under one of the windows, he paused. Sebastian watched as Kyle carefully pried up a p marble that covered the safe inset into the recess of the floor.

Kyle tapped something into his watch, which looked like sor James Bond would wear, and a few moments later with a chorus o een thefrom throughout the floor, the power came back on. The number p ie doordisplay glowed on the face of the safe, which was about two feet with his“Should I try to guess?” Sebastian asked. “He might use some of th numbers.”

oled the “Let's see what we have.” Taking out a small brush and conta stoppedwhite powder, Kyle dusted the keyboard. Fingerprints appeared on six up overkeys. “That eliminates a few. Do these other numbers look far tian. Sebastian studied the numbers, imagining them lined up before him. write them down.” Kyle reached for pen and paper.

“What “No. I don't need to. Just wait.”

He rearranged the numbers in different permutations. Then the li; went off, and he jolted with excitement. “It's a pi sequence.”

o boost “You sure? We only have one chance—a wrong entry will trigger the alarm somewhere, and we’re going to have company very soon as it is hoisted

“Positive, I...”

“What?”

s Rome “It’s just weird. He never liked math. I’d talk about it when I was out with Kyle and he’d tell me I needed to be more like Ben. Play more sports around here. Be more like the other guys. Not be such a *secchione*.” At Kyle’s confused expression

he added, “Like a nerd. My father never even graduated high school, and I think it was much use in the real world. He built an empire, so maybe I should have thought of that.”

ed, and “Fathers can be wrong.”

Although Kyle’s tone was flat, Sebastian could sense the emotion behind it. “Like your father was?”

ly, his Kyle shook his head, exhaling sharply. “It doesn’t matter. Look, your father had a soft spot for you after all. Or he just thought it would be good for you. The fire alarm was suddenly silenced. Kyle drew his gun. *Did* he nodded at the keypad. “Punch it in.”

Breathing deeply, Sebastian put in the sequence. With a beep, the door opened, and he sat back on his heels. Kyle pulled out the only item in the large manila envelope. After stuffing the envelope in his bag, he closed the door and shoved the slab of marble flooring back into place. Sebastian

followed as Kyle edged the office door open. He listened for a long moment and then they crept down the corridor.

f beeps There was a distant *ping*, and suddenly a clamor of voices and footsteps as the workers returned to their office. Kyle continued on, ducking into a small office and shutting the door behind them. Before Sebastian could say anything, Kyle was standing on the desk, unscrewing a grate over an air vent in the ceiling.

iner of He gestured sharply to Sebastian, and Sebastian clambered up onto the desk beside him. Kyle interlaced his fingers, palms up, and Sebastian placed his foot there for a boost. Once he was up in the narrow shaft, he held up a flashlight. “Here, *think* of Kyle’s duffel and then Kyle himself joining him in the tight space.”

On his stomach, Sebastian pulled himself forward, slithering as fast as he could. Kyle whispered for him to turn right down an intersecting shaft. Sebastian continued on, moving as quickly and quietly as he could. When he reached a wall, he peered out through another grate into what he feared

igger than an elevator shaft.

.” He couldn’t see down, but he couldn’t imagine what else the space was like. When he glanced back at Kyle, Kyle was typing into his phone. “What are you doing?” Sebastian asked, voice low.

is a kid “Ground support is bringing up the elevator.” He reached into his pocket and had passed Sebastian something that looked like a laser gun. “The ground support is here, hescrewed in from the other side. Melt it around the edges and pull it off.” Sebastian discovered the tool was some kind of laser gun, except he’s laser burned through metal like a knife through warm butter. The elevator rumbled toward them. When Sebastian had the grate off, he leaned over the shaft cautiously. The elevator roof had stopped about ten feet behind “How are we supposed to get on?”

“Just jump down and we’ll get through the access panel.”

I guess “Jump?” Sebastian’s voice raised an octave. “I can’t.”

ould be a “Yes, you can. Shimmy around and go feet first. I’ll hold on to you.” Sebastian said. “I...I don’t like heights.”

“Turn around. *Now.*”

re door Since there was nowhere else to go, Sebastian did as he was told, stepping inside—backward until his legs dangled in the air, the edge of the vent digging into his hips. He gripped the metal bottom of the air duct, fingernails white.

Sebastian Kyle pried Sebastian’s hands up, clasping them. “The elevator is here, there. You can’t fall.”

“There’s some space around it. I could slip in between the elevator and the shaft and we’re fifteen stories up and—”

got into a “I won’t let you fall.” Kyle squeezed Sebastian’s hands.

ould ask Heart thumping painfully, Sebastian swallowed, his mouth bone-dry. He inched out until his armpits were on the edge of the shaft, his body drenched as panic flapped against his rib cage. “I can’t.”

into the Kyle didn’t respond, and the next thing Sebastian knew, he was falling. A scream lodged in his throat as he jolted to a stop. Above him, Kyle was halfway out of the vent, his arms fully extended, holding on to Sebastian. “Let go. It’s only a few feet.”

st as he Struggling to force air into his lungs, Sebastian shook his head.

aft, and “It’s okay, Sebastian. Let go.” Kyle’s tone was soothing, in direct contrast to the orders he’d barked earlier.

red was *There’s no other way.* Screwing his eyes shut, Sebastian released his

He landed with a thud on the elevator roof a second later. It really was only a few feet, and he felt silly for his panic. The duffel landed at his feet, and when he looked up, Kyle was somersaulting out of the door. Sebastian landed gracefully beside Sebastian without comment and knelt to open the service hatch.

Dropping into the service elevator was much easier, and Sebastian was breathing normally again as they traveled down to the ground floor. "It's a phobia."

Kyle was typing on his phone again. "It's all right." He sent the message and reached out, rubbing Sebastian's arm almost unconsciously. The moment he realized what he was doing, he jammed his hand in his pocket.

"I know it's stupid, the whole heights thing. Thanks for..." He waved his hand around.

Kyle gazed at Sebastian evenly for a long moment. "You're strong." "I know."

Then the elevator opened, and they were off.



The car he'd requested waited on a side street two blocks away, the engine resting on the front driver's side tire. Kyle tossed them to Sebastian. "I know."

"Where to?" "Out of Rome. Somewhere quiet. Isolated."

Sebastian froze, clearly uneasy. "Why?"

*Tell him to shut up and get in the goddamned car.* Instead he took a step closer, reaching for Sebastian's hand and squeezing it. "I told you not to worry about that." Kyle remembered the heat of Sebastian's body, his throaty cries as Kyle moved inside him, his fierce kisses...

He dropped Sebastian's hand and strode around the car. *For the last time, focus.* "Come on."

As Sebastian navigated traffic, Kyle scanned the document from a safe, which was a single page.

"Sucks that it wasn't in there. The Chimera, I mean," Sebastian seemed uneasy, likely because Kyle had been hot and cold with him. "Hell, since they'd met."

"I didn't expect it to be. Wherever it is now, it's under very heavy guard."



ly had I doubt your father's letting it out of his sight." Kyle flipped the page c

l beside "Then why did we risk going there?"

uct. He "For this." Kyle tapped the paper. "We need to find out who his bu

pen the Sebastian merged onto the freeway. "I thought you said it was terr

"It is. Unfortunately there are plenty of groups to choose from. an wasnarrows it down."

r. "I'm Glancing over, Sebastian's brow furrowed. "It's all numbers."

"It's encoded, of course." He pulled out his phone and tapped awa: messageget one of the computer techs started on it."

n, as if "But if they haven't made the exchange yet..."

"No way would your father hand anything over without a sizable c ved hisThis is likely the contract. With banking information would be nice."

"You guys can just trace transactions and find out who made them. ger thanon Swiss accounts? I'm sure my father uses them."

"Not instantly, but yes. It can take a few hours or a few days. It d First they have to crack the code. They'll give me an estimate in a co hours."

"What are we going to do in the meantime?"

ie keys "Get us into the country and you'll find out."

Drive." Sebastian glanced over, wary.

Kyle smirked. "It's important. Trust me."

"Like I have a choice?"

"We all have choices."

Sebastian kept his eyes on the road.

κ a step "Why are you afraid of heights?" The question slipped out befor not to could stop it. *You shouldn't care. It's irrelevant.*

beneath Sebastian paused before answering. "It's stupid. When I was a kid or nine—I climbed a tree at my grandparents' place in Sicily. It was

st time, Banyan tree, with all these twisty branches. I'd always been fascinated He paused again, eyes on the road. "I climbed up really high. I rer

Arrigo's feeling like I was climbing to heaven. I didn't look down until it v late."

aid. He "You were stuck."

all day. "Yeah." He smiled ruefully. "I started crying and calling for my My father came instead, absolutely furious. Told me to stop being a li

' guard, and climb down. But it was like I was frozen up on this bran

over. fingernails dug into in the bark.”

Kyle waited for him to continue, anger beginning to simmer in his  
yer is.” “My brother told me he’d climb up and get me, but my father would  
orists.” him. He yanked Ben back down by his collar. My father’s face was b  
n. This I remember thinking it was like he was going to explode. He told me I  
come down on my own. But I couldn’t move.”

“How did you get down?”

ay. “I’ll “Ben snuck out in the middle of the night and climbed up to get me

“Your father left you up there in the dark? Alone?” He regretted  
hadn’t had the opportunity to make Arrigo Brambani bleed.

deposit. “Said he’d make a man of me yet. In the morning my mom had  
bruise on her cheek. Said she tripped.”

is? Even Kyle clenched his jaw. “Father of the year.”

“Yeah. For so many reasons. I never thought he’d want to k  
depends though. I still thought...” He shook his head. “Well, now I know  
uple of glanced over. “What about your father?”

Kyle’s body tensed. “What about him?”

“What was he like?”

Memories of his father flickered through his mind: *the booming  
spinning Kyle’s mother around the kitchen for an impromptu dance; c  
in the bleachers as Kyle rounded the Little League bases; the spit and  
of his uniform.* He cleared his throat. “Just your average father  
recollection of the spittle on his face and the slam of the front door  
him as Kyle was shoved out of the house rang in his ears.

re Kyle “So why don’t you talk to him anymore? Or your mom?”

“The job,” Kyle lied.

—eight “On the train you said there was nothing to say to them.”

a huge He shifted and drummed his fingers on his thigh. “Are we almost t  
l by it.” Sebastian let him off the hook. “Yeah. Anyway, that’s why I’m a  
member heights. Of falling, really. I have trouble even climbing a ladder. It’s s  
was to know.”

“It’s not stupid.” He wondered how many times Arrigo had  
Sebastian names growing up.

mother. “I bet you don’t have any irrational phobias.”

ttle girl “Not really.” Kyle shrugged. “But I’m a superspy, remember?”

ch, my Sebastian laughed. “Was that a joke?”

He couldn't help but smile in return.

gut. "So where do you live? Do you have a home somewhere?" Sebastian didn't let exit the highway.

reet red. Kyle thought of his lifeless apartment. "I have a place in New York. I had to not there much, though. I'd rather be working."

"New York? I love it there. When I was a kid we got to stay at the Waldorf Astoria and see *Cats*. Do you live in Manhattan?"

se." "Yes. Hell's Kitchen."

that he Sebastian made a turn onto a country road. "Is it as scary as it sounds?"

"No." Kyle chuckled. "It's changed a lot over the years. Lots of big restaurants and it's close to the theater district. I can walk to Central Park. Convenient."

"Wait, you go to the theater? Like, you get home from a long drive, spying and you see *The Lion King* or something?"

w." He "I'm not exactly the Disney type. But yes, I like the theater. Saw some good plays last year."

Sebastian didn't answer, and when Kyle looked over, Sebastian was watching him with an incredulous smile. Kyle was suddenly self-conscious. *laugh*; an emotion he was unfamiliar with. "What?"

hearing Turning his eyes back to the road, Sebastian shook his head. "No. You're just...surprising."

:" The "When I'm not working, I need to stay busy. Keep my mind occupied." behind "I just didn't peg you for a Broadway fan." Sebastian grinned. "You're gay after all."

"I haven't convinced you yet?" Seemingly of its own accord, Sebastian's voice had dropped an octave, and he cursed himself. *Stop it! No more. No more talking about your life.* He cleared his throat and looked out the window, sitting up straighter. "Do you know where we're going? We shouldn't waste time."

tupid, I "Yeah. We're almost there."

When Kyle glanced back, Sebastian was watching him with a gaze that called was far too knowing. The kid had gotten under his skin, and he had to stop to it. He shouldn't have told him anything personal. But it had been a long time since anyone had asked, and he found himself saying and doing things he normally never would.

They stopped in a small village to pick up lunch, and Sebastian

them out into swaths of farmland. They finally stopped by a field that Sebastian seemed to have anything around it for miles. Sebastian killed the engine. "This work?"

ark. I'm "It works."

Kyle went around and opened the trunk. He'd requested the car to be in the loaded," and sure enough there was a cache of weapons and ammunition under the false bottom of the trunk. As he pulled out a pistol, Sebastian appeared. He stared at the gun, then up at Kyle. Apprehensive but not afraid. "If you want to survive, you'd better learn how to shoot." He held the handle of the good pistol, handle toward Sebastian.

ark. It's After a moment's hesitation, Sebastian took hold of it. "I don't want to shoot anyone."

day of "Sometimes you have to. There are plenty of people out there who don't hesitate to shoot. If *you* do, you're dead. It's a simple equation."

and a few Using rocks and their soda cans from lunch, Kyle set up targets. Sebastian missed wildly at first and then started getting closer. Kyle stood behind him, coaching. "Use both hands. Keep steady, and squeeze the trigger with precision—movement as possible."

Nothing. "I'm never going to be able to hit anything. Not at this distance." "Accuracy is difficult with handguns, but when you're being chased, you can't stop to assemble a rifle. Try again."

ied." Sebastian planted his feet and went through all the steps Kyle had taught him. Kyle stepped to the side, watching the concentration and determination on Sebastian's face. Sebastian squeezed off another shot that hit the target. Kyle's son of the rock targets.

*flirting.* After a deep breath, Sebastian reset and took another shot. The shell went flying with a metallic clang, and Sebastian whooped with joy. "I got it? We see that?"

In that moment, with the sun streaming down and a smile of triumph lighting up his face, Sebastian was irresistible. One hand threading through Sebastian's golden hair, Kyle drew him close and pressed their lips together.

to put a *Just one kiss.*

been so Sebastian melted into him, his arms circling Kyle's waist. Their mouths opened, and they stroked softly with their tongues. Kyle breathed Sebastian in, pulling him closer. This time there was no great sense of urgency. They both seemed content to explore each other's mouths. He knew that

t didn'treckless, but Kyle couldn't resist.

. "Does He wasn't sure how long they'd been standing there when t  
pierced the back of his neck. He took a sharp breath, breaking the k  
reaching for the gun in his jacket—which he'd left in the car. He sh  
r "fullySebastian. "Run."

union Sebastian squinted in concern, arms still locked around Kyle. "Wh.

:bastian As his head spun, he stumbled and sank to his knees. *You let you*  
afraid. *down.*

out the "Kyle?" Sebastian followed him to the ground, clutching him wi  
wide. "What's happening? What's wrong?"

want to As the blackness rushed in, Kyle heard the approaching oppone  
ordered his hands and limbs to work, but toppled over onto the warn  
o won'tSebastian gasped, and a shot rang out.

Then it was over.

:bastian  
nd him,  
as little

ed, you

l shown  
ination  
base of

oda can  
Did you

f pride  
through

mouths  
:bastian  
cy, and  
his was

reckless, but Kyle couldn't resist.

He wasn't sure how long they'd been standing there when the dart pierced the back of his neck. He took a sharp breath, breaking the kiss and reaching for the gun in his jacket—which he'd left in the car. He shoved at Sebastian. "Run."

Sebastian squinted in concern, arms still locked around Kyle. "What?"

As his head spun, he stumbled and sank to his knees. *You let your guard down.*

"Kyle?" Sebastian followed him to the ground, clutching him with eyes wide. "What's happening? What's wrong?"

As the blackness rushed in, Kyle heard the approaching opponents. He ordered his hands and limbs to work, but toppled over onto the warm grass. Sebastian gasped, and a shot rang out.

Then it was over.

# Chapter Nine



A PERSISTENT ACHE penetrated Kyle's consciousness. His shoulders felt as if they might dislocate, his arms wrenched behind the back of the hard wooden chair he sat in. Metal handcuffs enclosed his wrists, and each ankle was bound to the chair legs with heavy rope.

He hadn't opened his eyes yet or given any indication he was awake. He breathed steadily. There was at least one other person in the room, who was listening intently. His head was still foggy from the drug, and he struggled to concentrate and not drift back into a fog. Whoever was in the room was not conscious, as he—Kyle was certain it was a man—coughed approximately every ten seconds.

It wasn't Sebastian; of that much Kyle was sure. The door opened and footsteps sounded on a concrete or stone floor. Some kind of war was being fought, Kyle guessed. The air was damp and dank. Surely their location was secret and isolated. He had no idea how long he'd been under.

Pain exploded in his jaw as a fist struck him. "Wake up, Mr. Grant."

Kyle opened his eyes to find a middle-aged man with blond hair, wearing a suit, looming over him. The man wore a neatly pressed suit. He bared his teeth in an approximation of a smile. "Nice of you to join us. Now let's make it as easy on everyone, shall we?"

Kyle had known the moment the dart hit him that it wasn't Brambani's men. Hit men had no use for prisoners. The man's Danish accent confirmed it; Brambani's men had all been Italian. Of course it was possible Brambani had looked elsewhere to find someone competent, but Kyle doubted it.

As Kyle's fuzzy mind put the pieces together, he peered around the room. The concrete walls and floor were stained with blood. A disused slaughterhouse, perhaps.

Turning his head took Herculean effort, but Kyle glanced behind him. Another ten feet of concrete. Empty. Sebastian wasn't here, and if he

here he was—

The grief struck like a snakebite, and Kyle's chest burned. He dug his fingernails into his palms as he fought to remain impassive.

*Dead.*

Sebastian would have been of no use to these men. As the drug oozed from Kyle, they'd have executed Sebastian. A bullet in the skull, less than a second. He was likely still in that field, the sun streaming down as the clouds gathered, and—

The sharp clap of the blond man's flat hand across Kyle's other cheek echoed in the abattoir. The memory of Sebastian's face filled Kyle's mind and a terrible sadness and inexplicable sense of loss flooded him, as if he'd been hit by another poisoned dart.

*You barely knew him.*

"Tell me where it is, and we can all be on our way." The Dane smiled, his teeth gleaming in the gray, dingy room.

Swallowing, Kyle could still taste Sebastian on his tongue, and he let out a low, guttural howl that threatened to rip from his throat. *You shouldn't care. Focus!* Keeping his face blank, he allowed himself a deep breath.

The incomprehensible sorrow coalesced into a soundless fury, and he met the Dane's gaze evenly as he examined his options.

"The Dane pulled over another chair close to Kyle's, crossing his legs elegantly as he unbuttoned his suit jacket and sat back. "Your reputation precedes you, of course. I must say I was surprised to find you work like this young man."

Kyle stared straight ahead.

"Thing is, your reputation has been a bit tarnished of late. Unsuccessful missions. More than one. Now this. I've begun to think that perhaps something else going on."

Clearing his throat, Kyle evenly asked, "And what would that be?"

"You tell me."

Kyle lifted a shoulder in a careless shrug.

The Dane uncrossed his legs and leaned his elbows on his knees. "We both have a problem here. Perhaps we can work together. He doesn't care." He waited for a response, but Kyle didn't give him one. "I think we can come to some sort of arrangement, don't you?"



“Perhaps.” The only arrangement Kyle would make with this man was to let him die on the terms of his painful death at Kyle’s hands.

“You obviously haven’t gotten the location out of him yet.”

“Location?”

The Dane huffed impatiently. “The Chimera, of course. Clever of you to try and romance it out of him. Of course if you’d been successful, I’d have it disposed of.”

Kyle’s stomach flip-flopped as he ran the Dane’s words over in his head. “You obviously haven’t gotten the location out of him yet.” Yet. He had no idea what the Dane’s tone even. “Where is he now?”

“Nearby.”

Pulse racing, Kyle glanced around casually. “I don’t see him.”

*really alive? Was he hurt?* Elation jumbled with worry.

“All in good time.” The Dane’s lips quirked up. “Now, you Americans have a term that I quite like. I believe it’s ‘good cop/bad cop.’ Did I use it right?”

Kyle waited for him to get to the point.

“So my cohorts and I are obviously primed to play the role of the bad cops in this scenario. If our methods don’t yield results, then I thought Kyle could step in. The young man looked quite...pliable when we found him earlier. I think we can help each other convince him to give us the information. Time is of the essence, after all.”

Kyle pretended to consider it. “And if I agree, and he tells us the location, then what?”

“I’m sure there’s a sum we can agree on. Something that will allow us to make a clean break. Start anew.”

“Why should I trust you?”

The Dane laughed. “Well, you haven’t much choice, have you? I’ll say my word.”

“The boy?”

“We’ll take care of it.” He waved his hand dismissively. “Unless you prefer to?”

“Either way.” *Either way I’m going to rip your lungs out.* “Why won’t he talk? He’s...surprising.”

“If we can’t get it out of him, we move to plan B. But I think it would be mutually beneficial to give plan A a try. Don’t you agree?”

an was Adjusting his arms behind him, Kyle nodded.



you to HE WAS IN the tree.

he'd be It was just as Sebastian remembered it from that awful day as a ch  
s mind, he could only open his eyes. The bark of the branch was rough and  
cept his beneath his cheek.

Was he He was on his stomach, one leg somehow bent beneath him painfu  
tried to open his eyes once more, but it was as if they were fused sh  
pain in his body intensified as he tried to move, so he gave up and  
away.

ericans The next time he opened his eyes, he was in his room in Como. T  
get that dipped beside him, and Kyle was there, dressed in a tuxedo as he ha  
the night they met. Smiling, Kyle—Steven?—leaned down and kissed

the bad *"I shouldn't." Sebastian was breathless, excited. "If my father  
out..."*

ght you But he felt totally safe with Kyle and certain they wouldn't be disc  
nd you He felt as if he was flying. Yet as he arched into Kyle's hands, a sha  
us the throbbled in Sebastian's stomach. He was back in the tree and it was c  
damp, and then he was falling—

ocation. "Up!"

ow you Sebastian blinked at the hulk of a man glowering over him. Tl  
bared his teeth. "About time. Need you conscious, don't we?"

ive you He was on a concrete floor, hard and gritty. All Sebastian could s  
dank gray. His ribs ached from where he'd just been kicked. His head  
lead weight he could lift only a few centimeters before collapsing bac  
to the floor.

s you'd A hand fisted in his hair, and Sebastian was dragged to a sitting p  
The man, sporting a bandage over a fresh wound in his shoulder, tig  
his grip and leaned in close, his foul breath invading Sebastian's sense  
at if he time the man spoke in broken Italian. "I'm gonna enjoy making you :  
faggot."

ould be Sebastian's mind felt like pieces of a puzzle scattered across the  
He'd been with Kyle—*Oh God, Kyle!* Wincing, Sebastian looked for

the dark room, but he was alone with his captor. Gazing at the man, a flash of memory—firing a gun. The field. Target practice.

Kyle had suddenly staggered against him and gone limp. Had told him to run, and then... The gun had been in Sebastian's hand, and he fired as men charging toward them. Then blackness and concrete. "Where is Sebastian's throat was like sandpaper. *Please let him be all right. Please let him be all right.*"

The man sneered. "You'll be reunited soon, don't worry."

Sebastian struggled to make sense of it all. "Who are you? What do you want?"

His captor's laugh echoed off the dank walls. "What do you think?"

"I don't know. Do you work for my father?"

Someone approached, and the metal door groaned on its hinges. A man appeared. "He's ready."

They hauled Sebastian to his feet, dragging him by one arm. Sebastian struggled futilely for a few moments before accepting it was useless. He was badly outmatched. As they shoved him into another large room in a warehouse or wherever the hell they were, Sebastian's heart leaped at the sight of Kyle bound to a chair.

For a split second, their eyes met, and Kyle gazed at him with an expression of relief and concern and something Sebastian didn't dare name. Then Kyle blinked, and it was gone, a look of boredom taking its place.

The men dumped Sebastian on his knees, which cracked painfully on the floor. A blond man in a suit approached slowly, hands clasped behind his back.

"Well, hello, Mr. Brambani. I must say you are...unexpected." He addressed Kyle. "Shot one of my men as we came to collect you. Had to put a man down with him too."

Kyle's blank expression was unchanging.

"Now, Mr. Brambani, tell us where the Chimera is."

Sebastian blinked, surprised. "I don't know."

The man chuckled. "Of course you do. That is why Mr. Grant wanted to see you. Why you're still alive." He stepped closer. "You know what the powder is, or you'd be in your grave. Mr. Grant doesn't bring along his missions."

"I have no idea where it is." All Sebastian could do was tell the truth.

His interrogator adjusted his jeweled cuff links and went on. Sebastian hadn't spoken. "Not that you are without charms, of course."

He had ran a fingertip down Sebastian's cheek, and Sebastian squirmed away  
or girl, with a mouth like that, who cares? Of course you prefer him to  
him to he is, Mr. Grant. So sorry to have interrupted you earlier, but time n  
l at the on."

is he?" Kyle stared at the man, face still utterly blank.

se. The man clapped his hands together sharply. On cue, one of th  
other men tugged over a large hook hanging from the ceiling on  
do you Sebastian realized with a sinking sensation that the dark stains on th  
and walls were blood. The meat hook dangled above him, creakin  
" swayed. The man he'd shot bound Sebastian's wrists in front of hi  
rope and tore the T-shirt from his body.

Another Sebastian's heart thumped as he was hung from his wrists on th  
the toes of his sneakers barely skimming the floor. The rough rope d  
bastian his wrists, his arms protesting as he wiggled, trying to take some more  
He was on his feet. "I don't know where it is. I swear, I don't!"

the old Grinning, the man he shot held up a taser gun and reached towa  
l at the Before Sebastian could say anything else, a spark of pain in his side  
and screamed through his body as he shook helplessly, every nerve or  
n intent stopped as suddenly as it began, and he hung limply from his wrists.

e name. The leader brushed his thumb over Sebastian's lower lip. "Now  
e. where it is."

r on the With the man in front of him, Sebastian couldn't see Kyle, and h  
nd him, himself murmuring his name.

dressed The leader smiled. "You're wondering why we don't simply a  
dart in Grant? Well, we did, of course, but the fact of the matter is we could  
him from now until Christmas and he wouldn't tell us the time. You,  
other hand..."

Sebastian screamed as another jolt of electricity seared his body. I  
pain so intense he thought his heart would explode. Gasping, he dangle  
nt after his arms would tear from their sockets.

ere the "Tell me where it is, and it will all be over."

toys on "I don't fucking know." Sebastian gritted out every word, anger  
in his gut. "Even if I did, I wouldn't tell you."

th. The smile vanished from the blond man's face. Grabbing the ta  
n as if jammed it into Sebastian's stomach and another scream tore from Seb.  
se." Hethroat, blood flooding his mouth as he bit his tongue. He shuddered in

7. “Boy Through it all, Kyle wore the same bored expression. Sebastian wa he wayshout at him to do something, but he could only whimper pitifully. D narchesreally not care at all? Had Sebastian imagined the connection between The fleeting moments of tenderness? Affection, even? The way Ky kissed him earlier, Sebastian had felt as though the wall around Ky e threecrumbling...

a rail. Suddenly he fell, cut down from the hook. He groaned as he ie floorconcrete, his limbs jelly. Metal scraped over the floor, and a tub of ig as itfew feet deep appeared before him. His wrists were freed, but before h m witheven rub them, he was swallowing water, choking as powerful hand him over the side of the basin.

e hook, Thrashing, he fought to free himself, the panic taking hold as hi ug into burned, his head completely underwater. *No no no!* His mind scream weighthe clawed at the hands holding him down.

Then he was yanked back, and he gasped for air, hyperventilating. rd him. His captor crouched on the other side of the tub. “Where is it? Just ignitedand this will all be over.”

i fire. It Sebastian tried frantically to think of a lie. Anything they might l

The cabin, perhaps? Anything to make them stop. But before he could tell mewords past his lips he was under again. He kicked at the air behir scrabbling at the man holding him down, digging in his fingernails. e foundburning, he saw stars as his vision went dark around the edges, the bli creeping in and taking over. Screaming, he swallowed water—

isk Mr. With a jolt, he was back on his knees, gasping and coughing, his c torturefire. “Wait,” he croaked. “I’ll tell you.”

, on the He looked at Kyle, who did the strangest thing. He *smiled*. The was somehow moving, one arm free as he burst forward onto the cre t was ablond, chair and all.

ed, sure Sound and movement exploded all around, and Sebastian was ki the floor, his head smacking the hard surface. He fought to stay consc his vision went double. There was the sound of splintering wood, inter surgingwith grunts and moans, and then gunshots that blared in Seb. eardrums.

aser, he His eyelids were fifty-ton weights he couldn’t lift. Somewhere astian’smen grappled with each other, flesh striking flesh. Another shot rang c agony. all was still. Someone moved toward him, and Sebastian inched away

anted to stomach, willing life into his useless limbs.

id Kyle He tensed and tried to kick as strong hands touched him, one on hi  
1 them?the other lifting his head. "It's all right. I've got you."

yle had At the sound of Kyle's voice, Sebastian slumped to the floor, ex  
yle wasHe tried to answer but could only moan. He was somehow moving t  
the air, and then he was safe in Kyle's arms, pressed against his  
hit the powerful body. "I've got you," Kyle repeated, his lips brushing Seb.  
water forehead.

e could  
s thrust

s lungs  
ed, and

tell me

believe.  
get the  
id him,  
. Lungs  
ackness

hest on

n Kyle  
ouching

cked to  
ious as  
spersed  
astian's

nearby,  
out, and  
7 on his

stomach, willing life into his useless limbs.

He tensed and tried to kick as strong hands touched him, one on his back, the other lifting his head. "It's all right. I've got you."

At the sound of Kyle's voice, Sebastian slumped to the floor, exhaling. He tried to answer but could only moan. He was somehow moving through the air, and then he was safe in Kyle's arms, pressed against his warm, powerful body. "I've got you," Kyle repeated, his lips brushing Sebastian's forehead.

# Chapter Ten



AS KYLE SCROLLED through the Dane's cell phone contacts, Sebastian murmured in his sleep beside him on the bed. Kyle reached over and pulled Sebastian's hair off his face before grazing his throat. His pulse was steady and strong beneath Kyle's fingertips.

The narrow face of the manager of the little run-down hotel on the outskirts of Milan had pinched comically as Kyle half-carried Sebastian out of the lobby. Five hundred euros slid across the counter had done the trick. The manager hadn't commented on the bloody and bedraggled state of Kyle's clothing.

Kyle leaned back against the headboard, left hand resting in a bucket of ice beside him. He thumbed through the numbers dialed on the cell phone. All had perfectly innocent and generic names such as "Mom" and "Uncle John." Everything about the Dane and his men had felt so strikingly familiar, from the make of their weapons to their operating procedures to the codes in their phones.

Now there were four bodies in an old abattoir with Kyle's fingerprints everywhere. Yet he couldn't call for a cleaning crew, because the Dane and his men had been sent by the Association. Kyle's stomach twisted with the thought that it could have been Marie. She'd been his handler for nine years. His *friend*.

Pushing thoughts of Marie from his mind, Kyle checked his watch. Twenty-eight hours and twelve minutes until Arrigo Brambani was scheduled to meet his buyers, location unknown. Of course he could simply tell Sebastian's father to the rendezvous point, but it was a last resort. Too many uncontrolled variables. He needed to get there first and control the area.

Kyle picked up the letter-sized envelope he'd found in Arrigo's office. It had been with the Dane's other belongings in the man's vehicle. Kyle had no way of knowing if his opponent had read the information.



passed the series of coded numbers on to anyone.

Sebastian moaned softly as he rolled onto his side, blinking. Tens looked up, eyes wide as he took a shuddering breath. “Kyle?”

“It’s all right. You’re safe.” Kyle touched Sebastian’s hair lightly, wanted to pull Sebastian into his arms until the trembling stopped, didn’t want to alarm him. “How are you feeling?”

Sebastian rubbed his eyes. “Like I was hit by a truck. And dragged a mile.”

“That’s normal. It’ll pass. You can take some painkillers. Sleep more.”

“Normal.” Sebastian laughed ruefully.

“It’s all relative.”

“Where are they? Are they...?”

“You don’t have to worry about them.”

“What does that mean?”

“You know what that means. They’re dead.”

Sebastian rolled onto his back. After a few moments of silence, he looked down at himself. Kyle had stripped off his jeans and left Sebastian in his underwear. “How did I get here? How did you get loose?”

“Dave” Kyle held up his swollen left hand. “Dislocated my thumb.”

Sebastian’s eyes widened. “How the hell do you dislocate your thumb?”

“Years of practice.”

“Don’t you need to see a doctor?”

“Popped it back in myself.” He flexed his fingers gingerly. “It’ll be better tomorrow.”

“Just like that? Fixed overnight?”

“All relative.” Kyle shrugged.

“You did that while you were sitting there looking bored? I thought you were about to take a nap. I thought...” He flushed. “Never mind.”

“Kyle found himself caressing Sebastian’s cheek with his knuckle. “They thought I cared, it would’ve been worse.”

Sebastian met his gaze. “So you do? Care?”

When they’d dragged Sebastian in, weak but *alive*, the relief and joy he experienced was extraordinary. Watching them torture Sebastian had been agony he never knew existed, and the satisfaction in spilling their blood was great. “Sebastian...” His heart beat faster, he cupped Sebastian’s face.

A shrill ring pierced the air, and they both jumped. Kyle reached for his duffel bag, which he'd recovered intact from the Dane's vehicle. It was a private, untraceable phone. *Unknown caller*. He picked up but said nothing. He "Kyle?" Marie's voice, pitched higher than usual, rang in his ear. "Yes, I'm alive. Sorry to disappoint you, *chéri*." "Shut up and listen. I need your help, and I bet you need mine. What do you need?"

Kyle laughed hollowly. "So you can send another team? Afraid not." She huffed. "Mr. Grant, I'm on your side. Listen to me."

"Not this time. *Au revoir*." He hung up.

"What's going on?" Sebastian asked quietly.

"Doesn't matter. Just rest."

"It matters to me." Sebastian tried to push himself up with his arm, but it wavered before he flopped back down. He clenched his teeth, frustrated. "I thought tasers only affected people for a few minutes." "You'll feel better in a couple more hours. That wasn't exactly your first experience with a taser gun."

"Who were those men? Tell me what's happening."

Kyle debated for a moment before acquiescing. "They were sent by the Association. Which means I'm on my own. I can't trust anyone." Marie's betrayal hurt more than it should have, and his jaw clenched.

Sebastian rested his palm on Kyle's denim-clad thigh. "You're not alone."

"I'll feel better in a couple more hours. That wasn't exactly your first experience with a taser gun." "Enough of this. Make it a clean break. Kyle removed Sebastian's hand. "I reached my contact, the one who arranges new identities. I'm taking him first thing tomorrow. He's arranging transport now."

"What? I'm not going anywhere." Sebastian heaved himself up into a sitting position.

"There's no other option. Forget the hit your father put on you—forget it. They got the Association after you now. They wanted you dead, but not you. It's worse. If they think you have information, they will pursue every lead available. Baseball caps and keeping your head down won't put them off."

"But my father's deal is supposed to happen tomorrow night, right?" "Yes, as far as we know."

"Then one way or another it'll be settled. Someone will have to pay." "I— Chimera, and anything I might have known will be moot."

for his “They’ll still want you dead. You’re too big of a loose end after what happened today. This is for the best. I should have taken you straight to contact after I found you in Geneva.” *You shouldn’t have gotten hurt to*

“So you’ll just drop me off, and what? That’s it? I never see you again.”

“Right.” Kyle kept his gaze averted from Sebastian. “They’ll have surgery somewhere in Russia. Ukraine, maybe. Then you’ll have a passport, and you can go anywhere.”

“Surgery?”

“Of course. You need a new face. Hair color. Everything. A fake face isn’t enough.”

“I...” Sebastian’s face creased, and he laid back down, eyes staring at the ceiling. “I can’t believe this is my life.”

“It’s the best way to keep you safe. You can start over again. You can be clearly fine. I’ve made the arrangements.”

“Why?”

“To save your life, whether you like it or not.”

“No, I mean...that can’t be cheap. You don’t need to do this.”

Kyle could feel Sebastian’s intent gaze, and he took another chug from the “I said I would.” He’d told Sebastian what he’d needed to hear to ensure their cooperation, but now he couldn’t imagine not delivering on his promise.

“Why don’t you just leave me by the side of the road? Why do you’re not looking out for me?”

Shrugging, Kyle got up and walked to a small table in the corner of the room. He started a weapons check. “You should eat. I’ll order something for you to eat.”

“This afternoon you were kissing me, and now you can’t even look at me.”

“No more kissing.” Kyle opened the chamber of one of his guns, before sliding it shut. His head was strangely light. He’d never felt this way about anyone. It was disorienting in the extreme. He concentrated on it speaking with conviction. “We got off a few times. It’s not going to happen again.”

“But you want it to.”

“You could be anyone. It didn’t matter to you. You’ll understand.”

“When? When I’m all grown up? Stop patronizing me.”

“When you’re away from all this. When you have some perspective.”

er what Sebastian scoffed. “Right. Then I’ll see there was nothing betw  
t to myThat it was just sex.”

oday. Kyle kept his head down, focusing on his task. “Exactly.”

gain?” “Liar.”

do the Sebastian’s voice was suddenly closer, and Kyle turned in time t  
a newhim as his knees wobbled. “I told you to stay off your feet.”

His arms wrapped around Kyle, Sebastian wavered, but his tone w  
“It is more, and you know it. You’re just too afraid to admit it.”

e name Taking a few steps, Kyle gently pushed Sebastian down onto the  
the bed, where he sat looking up at Kyle with an unnerving gaze  
on theexhaled slowly. “I’m not afraid. It’s just not practical. You’ve seen  
do.”

ou’ll be “I don’t care. I want to be with you.”

Kyle laughed incredulously. “Be with me? It’s impossible. Ev  
wanted—”

“But you do, don’t you? Admit it.”

“It’s irrelevant.” Kyle turned back to his equipment. He check  
of beer.chamber of his pistol.

sure his “You did that already.”

e. Jamming the gun into the back of his jeans, Kyle grabbed his coat  
ou keephungry. Don’t open the door for anyone. Don’t touch anything. Don’t.

Sebastian arched an eyebrow.

r of the “Just *don’t*.” Kyle slammed the door behind him.  
ng.”

look at



yeing it SEBASTIAN SWALLOWED HIS last spoonful of minestrone soup and sa  
his way exhausted. He hurt down to his bones, and he just wanted to go to sle  
ited on and Kyle had barely spoken since Kyle returned, and the awkward  
happen was taking its toll. But before he went to sleep, he needed a shower.

However, when he tried to stand, he took a shaky step and then t  
back onto the sagging mattress. Kyle was around the bed in a  
t mean “Careful.”

Sebastian rubbed his face. “I need to get clean.” It was as if he cou  
feel the hands of the men pulling him down while his lungs filled with

e.” “Okay.” Without another word, Kyle wrapped a firm arm

een us. Sebastian's back, and they walked a few steps to the tiny bathroom.

Sebastian eyed the ancient bathtub, and his chest tightened. *W*  
*around, swallowing it, can't breathe, can't get up, can't breathe—*

Kyle gently took Sebastian's chin between his thumb and finger,  
o catch his face. "You're okay."

Focusing on Kyle, Sebastian nodded. Kyle turned on the water,  
as firm. sputtered from the rusted showerhead. Sebastian peeled off his unc  
and, with Kyle's grip firm on his arm, climbed into the bathtub.

end of surprise, Kyle followed a moment later, his clothes in a pile on the flo  
e. Kyle After pulling the ratty shower curtain, Kyle held Sebastian clo  
what I unwrapped the cheap bar of soap and smoothed it over Sebastian's boc  
remaining tension between them seemed to dissipate in the steam  
shower.

en if I Kyle shampooed Sebastian's hair, his hands gentle. By the time the  
both clean, Sebastian felt utterly boneless and wavered on his feet. He  
so badly to touch Kyle, to drop to his knees and suck him. But he wa  
ked the doll in Kyle's hands as Kyle turned off the water and wrapped a towel  
Sebastian's waist and then his own.

He laid Sebastian facedown on the bed and straddled his thighs, l  
at. "I'm his weight off. His right hand kneaded Sebastian's shoulder, t  
.." skimming lightly over Sebastian's skin. "This'll help your muscles."  
earlier bad humor seemed to have dissipated in the shower.

Sebastian nodded against his pillow. "How's your thumb?"

"A little sore."

Sebastian guessed that was an understatement. His body ached,  
Kyle rubbed him, he began to relax. The light touch of Kyle's left ha  
t back, shivers up Sebastian's spine. Beneath him, his cock stirred. He rota  
eep. He hips, the friction sending pleasure to his sore muscles.

silence Kyle said nothing as he worked his way down Sebastian's back an

When he reached the towel at Sebastian's waist, Sebastian arched up  
umbled touch, wanting more. His exhaustion had been replaced by growing de  
i flash.

But instead of giving Sebastian what he wanted, Kyle shifted dc  
bed to his feet. He was all business, and Sebastian couldn't help but w  
uld still protest. As Kyle massaged Sebastian's calves, Sebastian spread h  
water. moaning softly as he relaxed into the mattress. His cock grew hard  
around every caress, and Kyle's hands moved upward, his fingers dipping to

Sebastian's sensitive inner thighs.

After all When Kyle stopped touching him, Sebastian glanced back over his shoulder. Kyle's hands were tight fists, and his eyes were closed. The turning couldn't hide Kyle's erection, and Sebastian felt a moment of triumph.

Kyle was as turned on as he was. He spoke quietly. "I know it doesn't hurt, and it's anything."

Underwear Kyle's eyelids popped open. "We shouldn't. We never should have done this. To his "But we did. We both want this. Don't deny it."

For. With a quick movement, Kyle peeled off Sebastian's towel. He kissed Sebastian's ass with strong hands, diving down to kiss the bare flesh. Sebastian groaned, the pleasure overtaking any remaining pain in his body. Any of the Kyle's breath was warm against him, and he parted Sebastian's thighs, skimming his fingertips along Sebastian's crack. "Feeling better?"

They were Sebastian could only mutter yes, and then he gasped as Kyle's fingers wanted followed his fingers. He'd read about rimming and seen it on the Internet as a rag Peter had thought it was gross and refused to try it. Now Kyle was around Sebastian's ass from top to bottom, and Sebastian was on fire in a way he never wanted to end.

Keeping Kyle spread him wider and circled Sebastian's hole, licking and rubbing the left tit, thrusting his tongue inside. The pleasure radiated outward, spreading over Sebastian's body as he moaned. Kyle spit into him, his tongue going down his throat.

Sebastian rutted against the coarse towel, his cock almost unbearable as Kyle opened him up and did things with his mouth and tongue Sebastian had only dreamed of. As Kyle licked inside him even deeper, Sebastian's mouth open in a silent cry as the ecstasy washed over him.

And sent Breathing in deeply, he rode the aftershocks and tried to speak. He wanted his could do was murmur unintelligibly. Kyle rolled him onto his back, playing on his lips as he smoothed his hand over Sebastian's chest. He held his arms. cock jutted out from his body, and Sebastian reached for it feebly, into his smiling in a way that made Sebastian's heart swell, Kyle playfully basking in his hand away. "You're in no condition."

Down the Kneeling over him, sitting back on his heels, Kyle was the most beautiful thing Sebastian had ever seen. Although he'd just spent, Sebastian's legs twitched, and he licked his lips. Kyle's voice was husky. "You've never watched?"

His caress Sebastian nodded, swallowing hard. "Come on me."

Kyle's nostrils flared, and he took hold of his cock with his right hand. He tugged a few times before stroking roughly, eyes locked with Sebastian. He spit into his palm and jerked himself with sharp strokes from base to tip, his thighs flexing as he thrust up into his fist, his breath coming in a steady, rhythmic pattern.

When he came, it splashed up onto Sebastian's face and chest, and he groaned loudly. Sebastian swiped at a salty dollop on his chin, savoring the taste before Kyle leaned over and kissed him, his tongue caressing Sebastian's neck.

Then he was gone, up off the mattress and into the bathroom. He returned with a damp washcloth and cleaned Sebastian, tossing the towel on the floor. Sebastian waited for him to get dressed and go back to business as usual. But instead Kyle snapped off the light and climbed into bed, tucking the covers over them.

He drew Sebastian close against his chest, fingers playing in his hair, licking his lips. "Just for tonight," Kyle murmured.

Sebastian nodded and held on.



Whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

whispering

KYLE ROLLED OVER and peered at the bathroom door. Light shone around the edges, and he couldn't hear any sounds of activity or illness. He checked his watch: 4:17. Creeping silently out of bed, he stepped into his underwear. At the door, he listened. For a moment all was still, but then he heard a faint scratching. He leaned in closer. A pencil on paper.

All he heard was the rapping of his knuckles on the door sharply. "Sebastian?"

"Um, yeah? I'm fine."

"You've been in there for twenty-three minutes. Are you sick?"

"No. I'm just...I couldn't sleep. I'm reading. I didn't want to wake you."

The pitch of his voice was all wrong.

"Open the door."

The scratching of the pencil intensified. "Just one minute."

"Why?" The hair on the back of Kyle's neck stood up, and he

curled. *What's he hiding?* "Sebastian. Open it."

"Hold on, I'm almost done."

Kyle stepped back to kick the lock, but as the toilet flushed, Sebastian

it hand. opened the door. Naked, he held a piece of paper and a pencil, h  
stian's. bright. A grin bloomed on his face. "I cracked it."

se to tip, Kyle realized which piece of paper Sebastian was holding, and c  
staccato help but he impressed Sebastian had lifted the envelope withou  
hearing. "What does it say? Where's the meeting?" Kyle snatched th  
id Kyle from Sebastian's hand, pulse racing. But the sheet of numbe  
ring the unchanged. Kyle looked up, brow furrowing. "Where is it?" A pad c  
ressing paper sat on the counter, and he flipped through the sheets. Blank.

Sebastian simply smiled and tapped his head.

eturned Realization set in. "You flushed it."

nto the "Don't worry. I have a really good memory. Take me with you,  
ness astell you. I want to help you. I don't want to run and hide."

pulling "God damn it, tell me what it said." Kyle menacingly stepped  
dropping his voice to the level he used to deliver threats. "Tell me now

is hair. Sebastian actually leaned in. "Or what?"

Kyle exhaled sharply. "Or I'll make you very fucking sorry." He v  
with tension. *It's for the best. Stop putting him in danger. Give him  
life.*

Sebastian shook his head slowly. "No, you won't."

und the For a long moment they stared at each other, the dare hovering in  
ked his between them.

ear. At long and hard. He plunged his tongue inside Sebastian's mout  
heard a Sebastian moaned into him as they stumbled toward the bed. Kyle  
fire, his blood singing in his veins as they surged together.

They fell onto the mattress, Sebastian on his back. He tugged at  
underwear. "God, hurry. Fuck me."

se you." Kyle was already reaching for his bag as he kicked his briefs of  
ruted against each other, both growing hard, kissing each other desp  
Kyle had never wanted another man like this. *Ever.* Sure, Sebastian  
tight ass and pretty face, but so did countless other men. Yes, Kyle wa  
fuck Sebastian senseless, but he also wanted to make him smile. He  
his fists laugh. Keep him safe.

Sebastian took hold of Kyle's cock, rubbing him roughly. "Need y

bastian Kyle kissed him, thrusting his tongue inside Sebastian's mouth. M  
was Sebastian's resilience or sense of humor or that he had more ne



his eyes grit than some of the spies Kyle knew. He had no idea if it was chemically enhanced; all he knew was that he never expected this. The job was too dangerous for a normal man, and Sebastian Brambani wasn't in the training manual.

It was Kyle. They were both bruised and battered, but they urged each other on. Sebastian moved onto his hands and knees as Kyle tore open the covers. He slapped on some lube and thrust into Sebastian, who cried out in pain. "More. More."

Gripping his hips, Kyle plowed Sebastian's ass. He knew there was pain mixed with the pleasure, but Sebastian never hesitated, urging him on with breathy moans and pleas as Kyle rammed into him. "God, Sebastian, I'll kill you if you stop." Kyle muttered.

He was so hot and tight, but it wasn't enough. Kyle wanted to be closer, to feel Sebastian's face when he came. He pulled out and wiped himself. Sebastian moved over, lifting his legs up. Their eyes locked as they moved together, and Kyle groaned as Sebastian squeezed around his cock. "So tight. So good. So good. Sebastian. You're so good."

It was a new feeling. He couldn't remember a lover who'd ever felt as good as this. He had had plenty over the years, but this boy was inexplicably the best. Sebastian was rock hard between them, and Kyle wrapped his palm around the air, stroking in time with the thrust of his hips. He slapped against his own chest. Sebastian panted, lips parted, clear green eyes focused on Kyle.

Pushing him. Driving deep, Kyle reached up and brushed Sebastian's hair from his forehead, smearing it on his bruised face. "You shouldn't be here," he muttered. Still pumping in and out, Kyle kissed a mark marring Sebastian's collarbone, soothing it with his hands and tongue. He should be safe somewhere far away from Kyle's world, from Kyle's death and deception.

Sebastian only clung to him harder, grasping Kyle's hand and thumb. They pressed their fingers together as he met Kyle's thrusts. Kyle rubbed vigorously against Sebastian's prostate, making Sebastian gasp. "Again. Yes, yes." Repeating the motion, Kyle flicked the head of Sebastian's cock with his thumb. Sebastian moaned and Sebastian came, moaning. He shuddered as Kyle milked him, his head tilted back, eyes shut. Kyle slowed his pace, holding himself still. He watched Sebastian's ecstasy.

"You're so good." He clamped down on Kyle's cock inside him, and Kyle groaned at the scorching heat. Kyle moved again, slamming in and out as his balls tightened. When he flew over the edge, the bliss radiated out to his fingers and

nical or he emptied.

his life, Chest heaving, he pulled out carefully and tossed the condom  
direction of the bathroom. He lowered Sebastian's legs, flopping down  
her on, of him. They kissed softly, and Sebastian nipped Kyle's lower lip. "I  
condom, your method for making people talk, you must be the most popular stu  
. "Yes! in the world. At this rate I'll never tell you."

Kyle shook with laughter, slapping Sebastian's ass playfully. He  
must be furious. He should be putting a gun to Sebastian's head and demand  
him on information. He should be more than ready to say good-bye to Sebas  
astian," the job, and get his life in order. He should be worried about the Assoc  
turning on him and what that meant for his career. For his life expectan  
to see But the lure of spending one last day with him was too strong to re  
l turned kissed the hollow of Sebastian's neck. "You win—for now."

gether, He should be doing *anything* but falling in love.  
good,

'd been  
by far.  
around  
im, and

om his  
to him,  
his lips  
orld of

reading  
against  
peating  
as well,  
is head  
l as he

l at the  
htened.  
toes as

he emptied.

Chest heaving, he pulled out carefully and tossed the condom in the direction of the bathroom. He lowered Sebastian's legs, flopping down on top of him. They kissed softly, and Sebastian nipped Kyle's lower lip. "If this is your method for making people talk, you must be the most popular superspy in the world. At this rate I'll never tell you."

Kyle shook with laughter, slapping Sebastian's ass playfully. He should be furious. He should be putting a gun to Sebastian's head and demanding the information. He should be more than ready to say good-bye to Sebastian, do the job, and get his life in order. He should be worried about the Association turning on him and what that meant for his career. For his life expectancy.

But the lure of spending one last day with him was too strong to resist. He kissed the hollow of Sebastian's neck. "You win—for now."

He should be doing *anything* but falling in love.

# Chapter Eleven



“WHAT AM I going to wear?”

Sebastian was still naked and in no rush to get out of bed. To his surprise, Kyle had woken him with his mouth wrapped around Sebastian’s cock. As the room brightened, they laid with heads close together, the sheet pulled around their feet. “I think I’ll get a bit of attention running around shirtless.”

Kyle caressed Sebastian’s chest. “Mmm. Definitely.” He pressed a finger against one of Sebastian’s nipples and got out of bed. “Don’t worry; room service should have delivered by now.”

“Room service? In *this* place?”

Kyle picked up a gun and opened the door cautiously before bending out of view. When he straightened, he had a plastic bag. He locked the door and dumped out the bag on the bed. “Underwear, socks, shirts, jeans. Told the manager not to cheap out or his tip would be affected.”

It was just past dawn, and the curtains were still drawn for safety. Kyle flipped on the light, and Sebastian gasped softly as the bruises and scratches on Kyle’s body came into view. He kicked off the sheet and went to work, skimming his back with his fingertips. “Aren’t you in pain? Why did you not say something?”

Kyle glanced over his shoulder and stepped into his jeans. “It’s a little tickle. But it’s fine.”

“Years of experience?”

Kyle’s smile was wry. “Exactly.” He turned and reached for Sebastian’s ass, stroking it lightly. “We went pretty hard last night.”

Sebastian smiled just thinking about it. “Uh-huh. We’re not planning any horseback riding today, right?”

As Kyle laughed, Sebastian felt a little thrill. Kyle wasn’t just smirking as usual—he was smiling and laughing with a new lightness. It was as though an invisible wall had come down. Sebastian’s heart skipped a beat.



He still Kyle could tell him to stop, he was opening the door. "It's okay to get in woman."

tonight As Marie stepped into the room, Kyle whipped his gun from his waist. After a moment of clear surprise, Sebastian quickly closed the door and flicked the lock. Marie raised her hands. "I'm not the enemy, Mr. Grant. I want to talk."

Kyle's arm didn't waver as he aimed the gun at her chest. "Not getting five happen."

"I think you owe me that much. Five minutes."

?" Kyle Kyle simply shook his head.

"Please." Her eyes implored him.

in. The He barked out a laugh. "Your feminine wiles won't work on me. I'm in order, some up. Sent that team after us."

"No. It was the director. He wants the Chimera for himself so he can sell it to another buyer. I had no idea. But one of the section chiefs was suspicious. He alerted me yesterday."

n't start "Likely story."

ge your "It's the truth. I'm glad you're all right." She glanced back at Sebastian who hovered by the door anxiously. "Both of you."

ing me "Really? Because two days ago you instructed me to kill him."

"I was simply following orders."

"Good thing I didn't."

l to him Sebastian spoke up. "I have to agree."

ook hiswant the same thing. Hear me out."

rd him, Sebastian stepped forward. "I can leave you two alone. Go get breakfast."

"No. You stay here." Kyle lowered his gun and tucked it into his waist.

"Do *not* open the door for anyone but me. Not her and not any other woman. A woman can kill you just as easily as any man."

Sebastian nodded, and Kyle motioned for Marie to go first into the room. He listened to hear the *click* of the lock after the door closed behind him. The dining car was adjacent, and Marie led the way. She walked by the first table which was empty, but Kyle stopped her. "This'll do." He sat in the far corner, giving him a clear view of the aisle and the door to their room two tables away.

Before As a waiter took their breakfast orders, Kyle watched the hallway.

; it's awalked by but didn't pause or seem to give the door to the cabin any

Focusing on Marie, Kyle kept one hand in his lap, in easy striking dist  
his belt.his weapon. "Talk."

or and "He set you up. The director. He knew the Chimera wasn't in that  
it. I justthink he also knew you wouldn't stop looking for it. He's going to b  
tonight—from a distance, I assume—and he's counting on you being i  
going totake the fall. Going to let you get the weapon and kill you."

"Why me?"

"You're good at your job. I think he hoped you'd find the Chimera  
tonight. You'd turn it in like a good little boy, and he'd take it. Re  
with a fake."

You set The waiter returned with a steaming carafe of coffee and filled the

Kyle sipped his and pondered what Marie had told him. "Why the c  
can sellwith breaking into Brambani's room?"

's grew "He knew you'd want to prove yourself. Especially after Sin  
Which wasn't your fault, by the way."

Kyle sat back in his chair. "Explain."

bastian, "We went back and checked the transmissions. The final informat  
were sent was bogus. Sent you to the wrong house, right next door  
target. Of course he, or whatever minion did his dirty work, covered  
But the lab tech found a layer in the transmission. Underneath v  
original message to you with the incorrect location." She stirred milk i  
coffee. "He made us doubt you. Planted the seeds in case he'd need  
/e boththis on you down the line."

"What about Rio?"

akfast." She smiled. "No, that was all you. But everyone gets to make a  
jacket.mistake sometimes."

woman. He raised an eyebrow, his lips twitching up. "Even you?"

She nodded, her smile disappearing. "I should have known bett  
he hall.sorry."

im. The "So if I believe you, what's the next step?"

st table, "Go to the meet in Positano. Get the Chimera. Kill or capt  
r chair,director."

ty feet "Positano?" Small town. Built into a cliff. The rendezvous location  
likely be a challenge to access.

A man Marie's brow furrowed. "You're on your way there, *non*?"





o comesomething.”

“I’m sure.” He knew he shouldn’t be—he hadn’t suspected Lee of  
7 didn’tdouble agent until it was almost too late—but he was. He felt it in his

He could trust Sebastian.

tensed. Marie grinned. “Mr. Grant, I never knew you were a romantic.” He  
waist—faded. “You know they’ll kill him, even if the director is ousted. He  
r. Kyletoo much.”

it under “I’m taking care of it. They won’t be able to find him. And you’ll  
they don’t look too hard.” This wasn’t a question either.

hing to “All right.”

“All right? That was easy.” *Far too easy.*

chair as She glanced back at the cabin door. “It goes against every procedi  
s, Kyleeyes. I’ll do everything I can to help you. To help your young man.”

“He’s not...I’m never going to see him again after this.”

ard the “But you wish you could.”

; on his Kyle wanted to deny it, but somehow he couldn’t. It was alarmin;  
the car.never felt so off balance in his life. “What I want is irrelevant.”

7. “Very true.”

stared, “Why are you helping me? You should be reporting me. Arrang  
another operative to take out Sebastian.”

. When “I should.” She sipped her coffee. “Yet here we sit.”

llen for “You still haven’t answered the question.”

“Which one?”

force it “Why?”

“Because we’ve been friends for a long time, Mr. Grant. Because  
ing heryou one.”

ked the He wanted to believe her so badly. “If this is a ruse, if you’re...”

“You have my word. Whatever that’s worth to you.” She reached  
the table, and Kyle allowed her to take his hand. “I’m on your side. I  
closesthave been. I’m not perfect. I made an error in judgment. Let me make  
ex withyou.”

After a long moment, Kyle nodded and hoped he wasn’t ma  
mistake of his own.

minutes.

oy isn’t

hiding



THE KNOCK WAS followed immediately by Kyle's voice. "It's me." Sebastian hurried to the door and took the plate of food Kyle handed him as he entered. Stomach growling, Sebastian settled on the bottom berth as Kyle paced the length of the cabin in slow, measured steps.

After swallowing a bite of buttered toast, Sebastian asked, "So? What do you know?"

"Several things." Kyle continued his steady pace.

"About?"

"Several topics."

Sebastian tapped his fork on the side of his plate. "Anything specific tonight, perhaps?"

Kyle stopped by the window, eyes on the horizon. "Yes. She's in the location. We developed an approach strategy."

"Oh." So much for the advantage he'd gained by knowing where they were going. "I'm still coming."

"That might prove to be a problem."

Sebastian put his plate aside with a clatter and shot to his feet.

No, I'm coming, Kyle."

"I don't think you can."

"You promised." He realized he sounded like a petulant child and took a breath. "Kyle, I want to do this."

"It's extremely unwise given your limitations."

"What *limitations*? Fine, I'm not a trained killer like you, but I can handle this. Look at what I've already done!"

"You've done more than most people could. But we only have one possible point of entry." Kyle turned from the window to face him. "The meeting is at a villa atop one of the highest cliffs just outside Positano. If we go acrossland it will be too heavily guarded. Chance of success is too low."

"So how..." Sebastian's stomach clenched. "But you can't. That's too high. I've been to Positano. That would be insane." His heart rate increased just thinking about it.

"I can handle it."

"Then so can I." The defiant words were out before he could stop them.

Kyle's expression softened, and he stepped close, cupping Sebastian's cheek with his palm. "You don't have to prove anything. It's too dangerous."

"But..." Sebastian sighed. He knew Kyle was right. "I guess I'll go."

idea of doing something, of being on the attack. Not just running and led him You know what I mean?”

h to eat “Yeah. But even without the cliff, it’s too dangerous. I need to be focus and get the job done. I can’t do that if I’m—” He broke off sudd

What did Sebastian inched closer. “Worrying about me?”

Kyle kissed him then, Sebastian’s face in his hands as his tongue Sebastian’s mouth. Sebastian moaned into him, wrapping his arms Kyle’s back. Kyle broke away and brushed his thumb across Sebastian “I should have left you behind days ago.”

g about “Are you sorry you didn’t?” Sebastian realized he was holding his waiting for the answer.

has the After a long moment, Kyle shook his head and rested their fo together. “Are you sorry you met me?” His voice was barely a whisper

re they “I should be.” Sebastian smiled, kissing Kyle deeply. No matt upside down his life had become, he could never regret what they’d “But with you it’s...”

“What? “What?”

“How I always imagined it could be. With a man.”

Reaching down, Kyle stroked Sebastian through his jeans. “What l took aimagine?”

There was sudden heat between them, and he thrust into Kyle’ Sebastian had fantasized many things over the years. Meeting some can do could spend the rest of his life with. Someone he loved, who loved him

But as Kyle touched him, his mind went straight into the gutter. “ve one fucked. Having a big cock inside me. Opening me up.”

1. “The “Where did you learn about it?” Kyle’s voice was husky.

mo. By “My cousins had horses, and I’d hide in the barn sometimes, wa I’d sneak away for hours, hoping to see something. There was tl cliff is stallion; he couldn’t get enough.”

art rate Kyle’s breath was hot against Sebastian’s neck. “Did you get o opened Sebastian’s fly and pulled his cock free, stroking roughly.

“Yes,” Sebastian breathed. “I’d be so hard, hiding in the hayloft.”

hem. “How did you touch yourself? Like this?” Kyle squeezed his palm astian’s Sebastian’s shaft.

erous.” “Uh-huh. But first I’d start with my nipples.” He snaked his hand ked the his T-shirt. “I’d squeeze them like this. Get them hard.”

hiding. “Then your cock?” Kyle flicked his thumb over the head, sending a tremor through Sebastian.

able to “Not yet. I liked to make it last. I’d get on my hands and knees.”  
only. “Show me.”

His jeans sliding down his thighs, Sebastian crawled onto the lower bed. Glancing back at Kyle, who stood stock-still, his hardness bulging around his pants, Sebastian slipped two of his fingers into his mouth. Eyes locked on Kyle’s, he sucked and licked, making them slippery with his saliva.

“Then I’d fuck myself.” He reached back and pushed one finger in, sending a gasp of breath through Kyle. Kyle groaned. “I’d open myself up and wish it was a cock.” He shoved another finger in, shoving back with his hips.

“Did you make any noise?” Kyle asked, his voice a growl.

Sebastian shook his head as he pistoned his fingers into his hole. “I’ll be quiet. I’d whimper like this”—he moaned as he brushed his gland—“because it was so hard not to shout.” He sat back on his heels for a moment and pulled his belt out of its loops, fingers still inside him. “Sometimes I’d bite down on something.” He put the leather between his teeth.

With a muttered curse, Kyle was on him, yanking at his jeans until they covered Sebastian’s body, flattening him on the mattress, his own cock joining Sebastian’s deep inside him, filling him. Sebastian could feel Kyle’s hand, hot cock against his ass, already dripping.

It took him a moment to register the knock at the door. Kyle’s cunnilingus was louder this time. Breathing heavily, he continued pressing his mouth against Sebastian’s prostate, sending sparks of electricity through his body as his balls tightened. He reached for Sebastian’s cock, stroking it roughly as the pressure built.

Kyle cleared his throat. “Yes?”

“Am I interrupting?” Marie asked, laughter in her tone.

“Five minutes.” Kyle’s voice sounded utterly normal and relaxed. He batted Sebastian’s hand away and teased the slit, making him moan and pull his belt in his mouth.

Marie answered, laughing softly. “Of course, Mr. Grant. I’ll get around to it.”

Sebastian was so close, his whole body on fire as Kyle brought his hands under his edge. “Come for me,” he murmured, and Sebastian did, pulling apart as his orgasm erupted. “Next time it’ll be my cock,” Kyle whispered.

nding ahis ear, and Sebastian shook as another load spilled from him.

Panting, he collapsed to his stomach. Kyle was still hot and hard him, and Sebastian closed his legs and captured his flesh. Kyle between his thighs, and Sebastian turned his head so they could kiss or bunk.teeth clashing, tongues thrusting.

g in his They groaned in unison as Kyle came, hot and sticky on Sebastian's ed with Ten minutes later, Sebastian sat on the bed, dressed and wiped cheeks still flushed, body still humming from the fierceness of his inside asHe'd never told anyone about the barn before. Peter probably would pueezedthought he was weird.

But with Kyle, Sebastian felt he could say anything. He wondered would go with him to a farm some day and fuck him blind in the ba 'Had to mere thought stirred him, and he banished the idea from his mind as -"and itentered the cabin. *It's not going to happen anyway. There's not going yanked "someday" with Kyle.*

own on "Hello, Sebastian." A smile played at Marie's lips, and her eyes tw "All right, all right. Back to business." Kyle held out his hand.

s as he Still smiling, Marie pulled a folder from her satchel and handed it fingers "As you wish."

Kyle's Sebastian fidgeted. "Do you want me to go? I can wait outside want to talk about...secret stuff or whatever."

rse was Kyle and Marie shared a glance, and Kyle sat down on the end fingersbunk, keeping a few feet between him and Sebastian. "No, you can st:ctricityopened the folder and read silently.

s cock, Folding her legs gracefully under herself, Marie sat across from leaning against the wall. Sebastian stood. "Would you like to sit her indicated the bunk with his hand.

"Ah, a gentleman! What a pleasant change of pace." She arced. Heeyebrow at Kyle, who ignored her. "*Merçi*, but I'm fine here." She v over theSebastian with a curious gaze. "You really are good with numbers, hm

Before Sebastian could answer, Kyle snapped, "We're here to tal ve you tonight. That's all. Focus."

"Yes, of course. So sorry to interrupt your...*focusing* earlier."

n to the "*Marie.*"

, falling "Well, get the map and blueprints out then, Mr. Grant."

ored in As Kyle unfolded the documents, Sebastian attempted to will the

from his cheeks. The fact that Marie knew what they'd been doing against probably *heard* them was mortifying. She clearly delighted in teasing; Sebastian found himself fascinated by watching their interaction wildly, studied the map on the floor. They communicated with a kind of shorthand that came from time and trust. Sebastian hoped she was worthy of that skin. Lifting his hand below his T-shirt, Sebastian ran his fingertips over clean, of dried semen he'd missed during their hasty cleanup. This remnant climax skin made him tingle, and he thought again of the barn and being the old have Kyle. Being mounted as he'd fantasized about so many times.

Shaking his head slightly, he focused his attention on the villa blueprint if Kyle now pored over. *Enough daydreaming*. Even if they made it through. Thenight, there'd be no excursions to the countryside in their future. Kyle and Marie be off on a new mission, and Sebastian would be God knows where. *to be a His new life.*

He shivered. Where would he go? What would he look like? Who inkled. he *be?*

“Sebastian?”

to him. He looked up to find Kyle and Marie gazing at him as if awaiting response. “Pardon?”

if you Kyle asked, “Did you ever meet this associate of your father's?”

“Sorry, what was the name again?”

l of the “Bruno.”

ay.” He “As in the mobster?”

Marie answered. “That's him. Do you know him?”

n them, “No. But my brother knows his daughter.”

re?” He She nodded. “Not surprised. All the better to keep control over father. They've been in business together for years, but a connected marriage would be extremely beneficial to Bruno.”

atched Sebastian ran a hand through his hair. *Oh, Ben. What are you missing?* in? He tried to put his brother from his mind. As Kyle and Marie talk about discussing someone called the director, Sebastian's thoughts returned tomorrow—and the days and months after—would bring.

All he knew was that he'd be alone.

e blood

ng and  
g Kyle,  
as they  
orthand  
trust.  
er a bit  
t on his  
re with

reprints  
ugh the  
e would

o would

aiting a

er your  
tion by

*ixed up*  
e began  
to what

## Chapter Twelve



THE SUN GLEAMED off the water as they neared Positano. On one side, buildings hugged the cliffs, the sea spreading out on the other. In the back of Marie's rental, Sebastian listened as she and Kyle mulled over strategy.

"It would help if I knew what the director looked like. He could jump out of this car at the next stoplight, and I wouldn't know it," Kyle said.

Marie laughed. "Well, you'd shoot him either way, so what's the matter?"

Kyle wasn't laughing. "It matters."

"I haven't met him either. But the section chief is sending a team to look for him tonight. It's believed he won't be at the actual rendezvous, but I'll be close by in Positano. The team leader is contacting me at seven hundred."

Sebastian couldn't see Kyle's face but knew he was clenching his teeth. "How do you know the section chief isn't in on it? What if they're seen together both up?"

"I don't. We can never be certain of anything in life, can we?"

"*Marie.*" Kyle huffed, exasperated.

Marie reached over and pinched his cheek affectionately. "We can't do anything we can in our line of work. If the section chief wanted to take us out, there are much easier ways than leading us on this merry chase."

"True," Kyle admitted.

A siren wailed behind them, and Marie glanced in the mirror. "Thank you, To Kyle she added, "Carabinieri."

"You weren't speeding." Kyle sounded grim. He glanced back at Sebastian. "Don't say anything. Follow our lead."

Sebastian nodded as Marie pulled over on the narrow shoulder. She lowered her window. "Hello, Officer," she said, speaking flawless Italian. "I must apologize if I was speeding."



The officer regarded her silently for a moment. Finally he asked for her license and papers. Kyle handed her the rental agreement as she pulled out her license from her wallet. Sebastian wondered what name appeared there.

From his vantage point in the backseat, he could see only the policeman's nose and mouth, the lips slack and conveying no emotion. Sebastian felt his pulse increasing as the cop silently surveyed the rental papers. What keys or carabinieri were in his father's pocket? Or the director's? He felt strange on the side, guilty although they hadn't technically done anything wrong. At least not during the drive.

Crossing his legs restlessly, he kicked a cup holder and sent a screwdriver flying. It spun in the air, spinning with a metallic clang. The officer bent down and looked at Sebastian, his eyes hidden behind mirrored sunglasses.

"Careful!" Marie laughed, shaking her head. "My clumsy brother and I are stuck with him for a week. A whole week! Can you imagine?"

Sebastian smiled weakly. "Shut up." It was a lame retort, but all he could think of and the type of thing he would say to Ben. At any moment he expected the cop to pull his gun and arrest them. Or maybe shoot them on the side of the road.

Fortunately he did neither. He handed Marie back her license and told her to drive. "This is a construction zone. Slow down."

"Yes, of course. My sincere apologies." Marie did sound genuine. Sebastian wondered how Kyle knew when she was telling the truth.

No one spoke until they were back under way, Marie driving at a slow pace. They passed a bright sign declaring the construction zone, and Marie sighed. "Possible he really was enforcing regulations."

"Possibly," Kyle replied. "Possibly they know we're coming."

"They who? My father? Or the director?" Sebastian asked.

"Merde." Kyle shrugged. "Take your pick."

"Plan stays the same." Marie checked the rearview mirror. "The cop was already expecting you anyway, and this might be nothing. No one knows."

Sebastian spoke up. "Isn't that kind of like going into a trap?"

"Oui." Marie met his gaze in the mirror. "Welcome to the wonderful world of espionage."

Outside Positano, Marie pulled into a gas station. Kyle leaned over

for her checked the gas gauge. "You've only used a quarter tank."

slid her "Correct, Mr. Grant. But I like to keep a full tank on a mission. . .  
e. be prepared." She nodded her head toward the pumps. "I'll let you  
eman's honors."

shifted, "So generous." Kyle shook his head, but Sebastian could see hi  
at if the smile as he got out of the car.

rangely As Kyle filled the gas tank, Sebastian said, "So you've known  
not on long time."

Marie caught his gaze in the mirror. "I have. And what do you n  
oda can our Mr. Grant?"

observed "I..." Sebastian floundered, searching for something to say. "  
know if I can sum it up in a sentence."

er. My Marie laughed gaily. "You can use two if you like. Three, even."  
an you "He's..." *Sexy. Dangerous. Brave. Strong. Amazing.* "Confusing."  
"Ah. Well, you certainly have *him* confused."

e could "I do?"

nent he "*Mais oui.* He was supposed to leave Como the morning after the  
m dead He certainly wasn't supposed to rescue you and sweep you along  
mission. Especially after being told to eliminate you."

ntoned, "By you."  
"Nothing personal, Mr. Brambani."

enuine. Sebastian snorted. "Of course not. Can't see why I would take my  
personally."

i sedate She laughed. "Well, lucky for you our plans have changed."  
nd she "I feel so fortunate."  
"I see why he enjoys you. He doesn't enjoy much. His work, of  
but you're something altogether different."  
"Thank you?"  
"Yes, it's a compliment." She glanced out the window, watching I  
director inside the station to pay. "So tell me what he's like in bed."  
way to Sebastian choked on his soda. "I... He's..."  
"A great lover?"  
Sebastian's cheeks flamed. "Maybe."

nderful "Oh, don't be coy with me. He is."  
"How would you know?" Sebastian felt a twinge of jealousy. *Ho  
ver and and Marie...?*

“I wouldn’t, but I can imagine.” She turned and whispered over Sebastian’s shoulder. “My guess? Strong and passionate, but tender when the situation calls for it.”

Sebastian blushed further as Kyle returned to the car. Kyle sat in the small space between Sebastian and Marie. “What?”

“Nothing!” Sebastian answered, cringing inwardly at how guttural Kyle sounded.

Marie simply laughed merrily as she pulled back onto the road. Sebastian found himself smiling.

I don’t



MARIE HAD ALREADY arranged for a hotel room for Kyle in a unassuming establishment. She coyly asked whether Sebastian would like a room of his own, garnering a glare from Kyle in response. Marie winked and handed him the key card while Sebastian examined his shoulder.

The room was surprisingly large, with tall windows overlooking the city and a small sitting area along with the queen-size bed in the corner. The marble floors were worn but clearly polished daily. Sebastian flopped onto the bed. “I wish we could just stay here all night.”

“You can.” Kyle removed his boots. “In fact, you will.”

murder “With you, I mean.”

Kyle began itemizing his equipment. He thought of spending time with Sebastian in the soft bed, maybe letting Sebastian have him. It had been a long time since he’d let anyone take control, and he wondered how it would be like to have Sebastian inside him. His cock twitched, his pants hitching.

course, “Kyle?”

Kyle go “Well, I can’t stay. You know that,” he added gruffly.

Giving up on the equipment for the moment, Kyle went to the bathroom, leaving Sebastian alone. He’d barely shut the shower curtain when Sebastian was there, climbing into the tub. He smiled. “Thought you might need help washing your back.”

Kyle couldn’t hide his own smile as he pulled Sebastian close under a spray of water. “Very considerate.”

Sebastian unwrapped the bar of soap and lathered it between his

ver herHe kissed Kyle once, softly. As he soaped Kyle's body, Kyle closed his eyes and relaxed into his touch. He felt so *comfortable* with Sebastian. It was a strange but not unpleasant sensation.

glanced Turning, he captured Sebastian's lips in another kiss. A voice in the back of his head reminded him that he had a mission in two hours and he had to focus on it. Yet he couldn't get enough of the sweetness of Sebastian's kiss as he swept his tongue inside. Couldn't get enough of Sebastian's firm body pressing against his. Couldn't get enough of the warmth that filled him—heat that was more than simple desire.

*Enjoy him while you can. Tomorrow it's over.*

Sebastian soaped Kyle's dick, lathering it thoroughly. "So you know I used to watch while I jerked off. What about you?"

small, Kyle bit back a moan as Sebastian caressed his balls. "No horses require where I grew up, sorry. A few cats. Neutered."

simply Laughing, Sebastian smacked Kyle's thigh. "Okay. How about next time you made yourself come? What were you thinking of?"

the sea The truth slipped out before Kyle could think to stop it. "You."

er. The Sebastian froze, his eyes widening. "What?"

d down "The night we met. Back in my room. Horny as hell." He drew Sebastian even closer, hands on his ass. "Could only think of you."

Sebastian pulled Kyle's head down for a kiss. When he broke away, his eyes were dark with lust. "How did you imagine it?"

the night Kyle's pulse increased, and he grew harder every second. "Likewise." With a firm hand, he pressed on Sebastian's shoulder. Sebastian sank to his knees immediately, his hands on Kyle's thighs, rubbing and touching. Kyle looked up expectantly, and Kyle ran his right hand through Sebastian's hair, his fingers tightening.

Sebastian opened his mouth, and Kyle slid inside, groaning at the delicious heat. He rocked in and out, gently at first, but Sebastian urged him on, opening wider, his lips stretching over Kyle's cock. Kyle increased his pace, remembering his fantasy that night in Como.

But Sebastian never failed to surprise him, and as he pushed a finger into Kyle's hole, Kyle's moan echoed off the wet tiles. Sebastian held him in deeply, relaxing his throat and humming. The wet heat was incredible, and Kyle rocked in, filling Sebastian's mouth. Lips parted, he breathed deeply, the pleasure building as his balls tightened. Sebastian crooned.

his eyesfinger and found just the right spot, and Kyle exploded, shooting deep into Sebastian's throat.

As the pleasure receded, he braced a hand on the shower wall. Sebastian backed up around Kyle's cock, stroking with his hand to get even. When he finished, he released Kyle and stood, his cock rock hard. Kyle held him in hand, jerking him roughly as they kissed.

Sebastian came quickly, and he leaned against Kyle as he shuddered under aftershocks. Kyle found himself holding Sebastian close. Eyes shut, they swayed gently under the water, skin to skin.

With a sigh, Kyle stepped back. "Time to get ready." He checked his watch. "Thirty-seven minutes until I rendezvous with Marie." He turned the water and pulled back the shower curtain. Before he stepped out, he turned back and kissed Sebastian one more time.

the last



SEBASTIAN TUGGED ON his jeans as Kyle finished dressing. "All black? Isn't it a little cliché?"

Kyle smirked. "Well, at least they won't see this cliché coming."

There was a knock, and Kyle ushered in Marie. Sebastian soon saw that Kyle had snapped into work mode. No more tender glances or touches; he barely even looked at him as he conferred with Marie about another set of operatives who had arrived.

"They brought this." Marie unfolded a piece of paper from her purse. While Kyle was dressed like a cat burglar, Marie looked as if she'd headed out for a fine dinner—her dark curls cascading over one shoulder, a flowing red dress falling to her knees. The demure neckline was accented by a string of pearls.

"Where do you keep your gun?" Sebastian asked. "That clutch looks small."

A sly smile gracing her lips, Marie lifted one leg, planting her stilettos on the chair. She slid up the hem of her dress until Sebastian could see the holster strapped to her thigh.

"Are we done with show-and-tell?" Kyle took the paper from Marie's hand. He surveyed it silently. "They're sure the director is here?"

Marie nodded.

p down “And *you’re* sure? Of them? Of the section chief?”

“As sure as I can be.”

Sebastian “How come you’ve never seen the director, Marie?” Sebastian asked.

“Few have. Only the eight section chiefs worldwide, and the director took personal staff and assistants.”

“So he’s the big boss. The leader of the Association?” At Marie’s nod, Sebastian went on. “Why would he risk coming here tonight? Just because he held Positano would be suspect, wouldn’t it? Even if he’s not personally involved in the rendezvous?”

Kyle looked to Marie. “Good question.”

“I’ve heard tales of the ever-growing size of his ego, and this seems to confirm it. He likely doesn’t dream for a moment that we’re on to him, expecting Mr. Grant to work his magic and acquire the Chimera, at which time the director’s men can steal it from him and take him out, all while framing him for its theft. So when it’s used God knows when by God knows who, it will be thought that traitorous Kyle Grant sold it before his death, huh?”

Kyle stalked over to his duffel and began checking his weapons, the heat radiating off him. Sebastian wanted to go to him but stayed put. “Why would the director allow the formula for the Chimera to be destroyed?”

“This way the value of the only Chimera known to be left in existence is astronomical. The process to make it was painstaking and complex. It would take scientists years to replicate it. But only such a small portion of the powder is needed for an attack that this vial could last years. Meanwhile, the director will be retired on a private island in the Pacific.”

Kyle slammed a box of bullets down, sending them skittering across the small table. “We’re supposed to be helping people. Saving lives. Not enriching the rich. If we can’t trust him...”

Marie squeezed Kyle’s arm. “Let’s rain on his plans, shall we?”

“Why me?” Kyle asked. “Of all the operatives in the world, why me?”

“I wish I knew. As your handler, this certainly wouldn’t have ended better for me. I’m sure he would have laid a trail to implicate me. Six months ago I was told I was being reassigned. I resisted, and the section chief took me.”

“They wanted me with a new handler. One in the director’s pocket.”

“No doubt.”

Kyle’s expression was unreadable. “Why didn’t you let them r

you? You must get tired of me. I get tired of myself.”

Smiling, she shook her head. “And get stuck with some know-  
ed. new recruit? No, no. Better the devil you know, as they say.” She clap  
rector’s hands. “All right, time to go.”

Although he was just staying in the hotel room, Sebastian’s stoma  
’s nod, flopped. “Be careful.”

eing in Kyle’s expression softened, and he seemed about to say somethin  
/ at the he glanced at Marie, waiting by the door. He was all business once

“Remember not to open the door for anyone. No matter what they  
say.”

ems to “Got it.”

n. He’s “I left you a gun.” He nodded to a .45 resting on the bedside table  
t which know how to use it. Don’t hesitate.”

I while “I’ll be fine, Kyle.” Sebastian picked up the weapon, flicking the  
I know off and on.

th.” “I know.” He shouldered the backpack carrying his supplies, fol  
he fury Marie out the door. Before he closed it, he glanced back. “Just...rer  
did the what I taught you. Stay safe.”

Long after the door had closed, Sebastian stared at it, the weigh  
tence is gun in his hand a strange comfort. He didn’t hear the floorboard creak  
It could him until it was too late.

of the  
hile the



ross the <sup>OUTSIDE THE HOTEL,</sup> Marie gave him the keys to the rental sedan. ‘  
getting waiting. Going to check in with the other team now.”

“Capture or kill?”

“Will depend on the circumstances. The section chief wou  
ie?” irrefutable proof. But termination is an acceptable outcome if necessar

led any As he turned to leave, an unfamiliar anxiety coursed through  
months making his skin itch. He tugged at the collar of his shirt and glanced  
backed the hotel. He looked back at Marie when she made a soft tsking

“What?”

” Her face softened. “I never thought I’d see you in love. You were  
so...sensible.” She straightened her dress and hair. “Time to go. He’ll

assign He’s safer there than anywhere.”

“I know. It’s reckless. I’ve never...” Kyle breathed deeply. “I don’t know what’s gotten into me.”

She laughed kindly and pressed a kiss to his cheek. “Yes, darling, I called love. Happens to the best of us.” Her expression sobered. “Rarely, but it can flip-well. Now go do your job. Good luck.”

“You too.” As they parted, Kyle didn’t allow himself to look back at the hotel again.

More. An hour later he leaned against the rock face of the cliff, his feet resting on a small ledge. He listened carefully for any sounds of movement. He was two feet below the top, and he knew a guard was scheduled to pass the bluff in seven minutes. No sign of him yet, although Kyle didn’t dare peek.

He’d arrived at the base of the ragged cliff on schedule as the sun set safely below the horizon. The climb up had been a challenge. There were no handholds and stepped sections of the cliff to allow for free climbing, but the crampons he’d fitted over his boots gave him traction. The night was clear, the moon having waned, and heavy rain clouds had moved in, obscuring the stars but for a few that peeked through.

It had been a long climb, and sweat dripped down the small of his back. He breathed steadily, resting before his encounter with the guard. Minutes ticked by, Kyle thought of Sebastian. With his fear of heights, he had never been able to scale the cliff. Kyle himself certainly wasn’t going down. Always best to keep focus on the present.

He knew Sebastian was safe in the hotel, but worry stubbornly gnawed at him. He’d never felt so attached to another person. He knew it wasn’t infatuation; surely once Sebastian was gone, beginning his new life would be but a pleasant memory. It wasn’t possible to actually fall in love so quickly. Both of their emotions were simply heightened by the danger of the incredible sex. It couldn’t really be more.

Kyle, *Could it?*

Right on schedule, he heard a faint noise approaching. His steps were muffled by the lush grass, the guard made very little noise. Kyle inched up a couple of feet, the whiff of cigarette smoke reaching him. As it grew stronger, he coiled his body, ready to launch himself over the top of the cliff at the first sound of solid ground.

As he did, the guard exhaled, a puff of smoke coming from his lips.



't know glowing tip of the cigarette visible in his hand in the darkness. The two from Kyle's gun—one to the head, one to the chest—were quiet, it's thanks to the silencer. Crouching down by the body, Kyle groundly ends cigarette and removed his crampons.

Proceeding on schedule, he approached the main villa in the shadow of the cameras in the villa and on the grounds should have begun playing of surveillance video thanks to the technical wizardry of ground support: secure the Association. Kyle could only trust that they were able to remotely slip his head over the villa's servers.

Control the Lorenzo Bruno's security had a surprising amount of holes. Entirely take at the main drive would be impossible, and there was a great show of force at the gate and guards. Perhaps he thought the climb up the cliff impossible, but Kyle suspected, he let his reputation precede him, and woe to anyone who had the nerve to attempt an assault on Bruno's compound. Ego could be underestimated.

It was dark, crouching in the shrubbery at the side of the lavish, three-story structure built into the side of the cliff that extended above this plateau, Kyle listened.

He was surprised the buyer would agree to meet on non-neutral territory. Apparently acquiring the Chimera was worth the risk.

As the hugging the stucco wall of the villa, Kyle made his way in the shadows, he'd to a window in the main room. Light shone from most windows in the room, including this one, and Kyle held out a small mirror to catch a glimpse of the interior.

He spotted Sebastian's father right away and was surprised to be holding a gnawed wave of hatred for the man. Exhaling sharply, he refocused.

It had to be Bruno was also present, a fat man famous for his belly-rumbling life, which would sound jolly if one was unaware of how many men, women, and children Bruno had slaughtered in his time. He would do anything and everything for money, and for his *famiglia*. He and Brambani were speaking with heads close together. No laughter tonight.

The buyer or buyers didn't appear to be present yet. The other occupants in the room were a handful of lackeys. None appeared to be armed—and the last they surely were—and Kyle could spot no case or container the stronger, might be kept in. Nothing near Brambani.

He moved onto *Good*.

Plan A was to acquire the Chimera before the meeting with the buyers. If the Kyle could replace the vial with a decoy and slip out with the real thing,

ro shots would be the most desirable outcome. This of course would depend on  
enough the Chimera was and how many guards were posted.

out the Keeping low, he quickly stole around the side of the villa. Creeping  
covered the side of the structure, and Kyle tugged on one as he examined  
ws. All thickness. *Should hold.* With his gun safely in a holster on his back  
, a loop could access in one point two seconds, he hoisted himself up and climbed  
ort from  
ily take

y from  
nce and  
, or, as  
ne who  
d never

structure  
istened.  
ory, but

hadows  
house,  
inside.  
it by a

augh—  
en, and  
ng and  
peaking

cupants  
lthough  
Chimera

uyer. If  
hing, it

would be the most desirable outcome. This of course would depend on where the Chimera was and how many guards were posted.

Keeping low, he quickly stole around the side of the villa. Creeping vines covered the side of the structure, and Kyle tugged on one as he examined the thickness. *Should hold.* With his gun safely in a holster on his back that he could access in one point two seconds, he hoisted himself up and climbed.

# Chapter Thirteen



AS SEBASTIAN CRAWLED back to consciousness, he puzzled over why he was such an intense pain in his head. This wasn't the kind of headache he'd had by too much wine, and he was in a vehicle that rocked steadily.

Then he remembered Kyle and the last insane days of his life. He came back, trying to make sense of the jumble of images and memories. *leaving on his mission. Their hotel room. The gun in his hands, the door locked. And then...a sound behind him, two men rushing toward him, overpowering him before he knew it. Then agony and blackness.*

He listened carefully for any sounds of movement, any clues as to his location. The vehicle slowed and made a right turn. Was he in the trunk? He didn't think so—the sounds were clearer than they'd been when Kyle had forced him into the trunk and driven out of Como.

Sebastian didn't feel ropes or cuffs around his wrists or ankles, and when he shifted ever so slightly, he realized his arms were unbound at his side. He'd been so consumed by the throbbing pain in his head that the rest of his body was an afterthought. He was stretched out on his side and thought maybe he was in the back of a van or small truck.

He froze as a voice spoke from not far away. It was Eastern European, Serbian?—and he couldn't understand what the man said. Another voice answered, and they spoke quietly.

Opening his eyes a fraction, Sebastian peeked out through his rearview mirror. Night had fallen, and the van had no windows in the back. His head tilted toward the rear, and he glimpsed streetlights through the front passenger window. No one watched him, so he shifted his stiff limbs, biting his lip in wince as he lightly probed the swollen lump on the side of his head.

His hair was sticky with blood. Why hadn't the attackers killed him with a bullet to the head rather than a wallop? What did they want with him? He craned his neck but couldn't see over the empty backseat. The men

silent again, and Sebastian concentrated on the feel of the road. It was but now more twisting. They were going uphill.

He had a feeling he knew exactly where they were headed.

Before long the van stopped, and he snapped his eyes shut, trying to remain motionless. A new voice asked what their business was, and Sebastian realized they were at the guarded fence. The unseen driver replied in Italian, and Sebastian's body went rigid.

"We've got what Mr. Brambani's been looking for. All in one piece now." The man chortled.

Sebastian could hear the mechanized whir of heavy gates opening as they drove on. He kept his eyes closed, concentrating on breathing evenly. Kyle had no weapon. He had only a vague image of the men who had stormed the hotel room, flattening him before he could even shoot at them, but he was sure he couldn't overpower them.

He took a chance and opened his eyes again, scanning for anything he could use to defend himself. Clearly they didn't see him as a threat since he was unbound, but the van was empty. No tools, no tire iron. Not even a can.

Taking a deep breath, he rattled off a pi sequence in his mind. As the numbers flickered through, calming him, he thought about what he was wearing, and his hands went to his belt. Heart pounding, he unbuckled his seat belt as quietly as possible.

He needed the element of surprise, and before he could talk himself into it, Sebastian crawled forward and launched over the backseat, wrapping his belt around the driver's neck and yanking with all his strength.

The van swerved, and Sebastian kicked at the passenger, knocking the man's gun to the floor. The driver clawed at Sebastian with one hand while the other was on the wheel as he slammed on the brakes. Just as the other man was about to reach for his weapon, the van rocked and tipped onto two wheels, slamming over the passenger side.

They all went flying as the van spun to a screeching stop. Sebastian crashed into the sliding door, and he covered his head as the van rolled across the road. Then they were still, and he forced himself forward, disengaging the belt and searching for the gun. The driver had landed on the passenger side and they both groaned and swore as they tried to disentangle themselves.

Sebastian's ears rang and he hurt from head to toe, but as he c

smooth glint of metal in the well of the passenger-side door, adrenaline urged him. He grasped the weapon as the driver hauled him up by his collar. Sebastian scrunched in fury as he swore loudly.

Sebastian pulled the trigger.

The man exclaimed, just a noise of shock as he slumped back and slumped roughly over his chest. The passenger was climbing over the seat, shouting in Serbian, and Sebastian pulled the trigger again. But the man was out of reach. Forcoming, so Sebastian scrambled back out of his reach before shooting.

The bullet blew open the man's head, spraying Sebastian with blood. The man fell, and Serbian collapsed, suddenly motionless and silent. Gasping, Sebastian pulled the trigger again. The driver moaned, moving his arms and legs uselessly. Blood soaked into the ruined van. Scuttling backward, Sebastian found the back door and climbed out.

He stumbled a few feet and crumpled to his knees, vomiting onto the pavement. He was on the edge of the lane that led to Bruno's villa. Voices cut through the night, shouting. A car wheeled around, gun raised. Rubbing his eyes, he concentrated. The car was a red Italian, and they were coming from up the hill.

The van had ended up facing the way it had come, half in a small clearing. As the van moved, there were trees on either side of the driveway, and Sebastian stumbled. He was on the road, keeping low as he put some distance between himself and the van. Hiding behind a thick stand of shrubbery, he thought about what Kyle would do as thunder cracked overhead.

They'd expect him to run back downhill to safety, but he knew he wouldn't be able to get over the fence or past the guards. The lights from the villa shone from above. Tucking the gun into his waistband, he forced his battered body to move, stumbling upward through the trees.

There were no blinds drawn on the floor-to-ceiling windows of the dining room, and Sebastian squinted across the clearing from the safety of the shadows. The place was in an uproar, everyone shouting at once, his father's voice rising above the rest. Sebastian returned home, his strident voice echoing off the walls.

He assumed his father's rage was directed at the Serbian hit men who had failed to deliver Sebastian to him, but with a vicious shove onto his knuckles, the driver, object of Arrigo's wrath staggered into view. Sebastian swallowed his anger.

His father jammed a gun to the back of Kyle's head.

He wanted to dash forward, shouting at his father to stop, but

him on. wouldn't help Kyle. Sebastian needed a plan, and he needed it fast. His father, face wasn't a patient man, and the fear that he would pull the trigger any time twisted Sebastian's gut. From downhill he could hear agitated voices on the whipping wind as fat raindrops began to fall. A dog barked.

Sebastian had to move. Keeping his eye on Kyle through the rain pouring made his way through the trees until he was within sight of the side of the villa. His father seemed to have been distracted and was speaking again. The guard waved his hands, gesturing wildly with his gun. Without a second's thought, Sebastian dashed across the wet lawn, sneakers slipping on the slick grass.

As a bolt of lightning flashed overhead, he knelt in the flowerbed behind the villa. Keeping out of sight, he calculated the distance to the second floor.

If he fell from that height, his weight times velocity would lead to an impact rate of—"Stop!" he muttered. *Just do it. You can do it.*

Grasping the vines, Sebastian hauled himself up. The storm was powerful overhead, the rain pelting him and making the vines dangerously slippery. He hadn't climbed so much as a ladder since the tree incident in the ditch. His heart pounded painfully. He felt strangely detached from his body as his fingers almost numb.

But he made it up, one step at a time. He didn't look down as he reached the window and heaved himself into a darkened room. It seemed like a library, the walls lined with bookshelves and several plump reading chairs scattered throughout the room. Dripping a mix of blood and rainwater on the gleaming marble floor, he swiped his arm over his wet face and pulled his gun from his waistband.

He crept to the door, which stood open. No one seemed to be alive in the living area, but he waited anyway before inching to the doorway. It sounded like someone was noisily ransacking one of the rooms to the right, near the curving grand staircase. His father still shouted from downstairs, ordering someone to find Sebastian before the buyers arrived. Sebastian checked his gun's clip. Three bullets left. He wasn't a good enough shot to guarantee he could make them count.

An image of the Serbian's head exploding ricocheted through Sebastian's mind, and he tamped down the nausea. *Focus.* He needed to create a distraction. He imagined the villa blueprints Marie and Kyle had poured out trying to remember something that could help, wishing he'd paid

s father attention.

second As thunder boomed, the lights flickered. With sudden clarity Se drifting knew what he had to do. To the left there was a small back staircase servants that should lead all the way to the basement. He just hoped v ain, he was looking for was down there.

wall of  
ng to a  
a deep  
soaked

l beside  
d floor.  
impact

. in full  
erously  
ent, and  
dy, his

pried a  
to be a  
; chairs  
er onto  
lled the

erted to  
ounded  
just off  
rdering  
ked the  
ntee he

astian's  
reate a  
:d over,  
d more



attention.

As thunder boomed, the lights flickered. With sudden clarity Sebastian knew what he had to do. To the left there was a small back staircase for servants that should lead all the way to the basement. He just hoped what he was looking for was down there.

## Chapter Fourteen



THE METAL PRESSED into Kyle's skull, and he allowed a moment to himself for the botched getaway. He'd dispatched the upstairs guards with the Chimera in hand when a damn lapdog out for a walk had alerted guards to his presence in the flowerbed as he made his escape.

Getting the Chimera had been surprisingly simple, given it had moved into a brand of secure briefcase Kyle had learned the trick to a few years ago. It hadn't taken more than a minute, and the mission should have been a success. He should be on his way back to Positano. *Back to Sebastian.*

Exhaling, he focused on his current situation. His weapon and pack had been taken from him, and a pat down had revealed the knife strapped to his thigh. They had missed the small dagger tucked into his boot. Along with the gun currently against his head, the other eight men in the room all appeared armed except the large man sitting in a leather recliner. *Bruno.*

One of the guards finished searching Kyle's pack. He shook his head. Waving the gun inches from Kyle's head, Brambani came around, looking beet red, spittle on his lips as he snarled a string of Italian expletives. "Lapdog. You're going to pay for this. For all of it."

A guard ran in and distracted Brambani, speaking in rapid-fire Italian that Kyle struggled to keep up with. He did make out something about a missing man and—his heart skipped a beat—Sebastian. *Was Sebastian dead? No, not him.* Kyle's pulse raced, panic choking him.

Another man appeared. He reported that they were searching the villa, which was a good sign. He had no idea how Sebastian had ended up in the villa, but he prayed to anyone or anything listening that it was Sebastian they were looking for. That he was still alive.

Brambani muttered, and Kyle understood every word this time. "That was always a disappointment. Get rid of the bodies and find him!"

Kyle couldn't hide a smile as Brambani turned back to him. "*Thank you.*"

a man, and you've always underestimated him."

His vision went hazy as Arrigo slapped him hard across the face  
shut up! Disgusting piece of shit. I'm going to enjoy killing you."

"Papa?" Sebastian's brother appeared. He swallowed hard, eyes  
"What is this? You said...this is a business deal?"

"This is revenge." To Kyle Arrigo added, "So kind of you to  
yourself here tonight. Saved me the trouble of hunting you down."

o curse A breathless guard returned from upstairs. "I searched everywhere  
and had gone."

outside Digging the tip of his gun into Kyle's temple, Arrigo shouted  
minions. "You said you searched him!"

id been "We did, sir. He didn't have the vial."

opening "Search again!"

ld have Rough hands shoved Kyle facedown on the marble and snaked up  
astian. clothing. One of the men yanked on Kyle's boots, and made a triumphant  
ack had shout when the dagger clattered to the floor. Kyle glanced back as they  
d to his the boots over and stripped off Kyle's socks. The guard's jaw clenched  
with the vial."

appeared "Vial? What is he talking about, Father?" Ben asked.

s head. Arrigo ignored him as an intercom buzzed. A tinny voice announced  
his face arrival of guests, and judging by the panicked expressions, Kyle guessed  
"Filthy Kyle's hair. "Where are you hiding it?"

A guard spoke up. "Unless it's up his ass, it's not on him."

ian that Arrigo snarled. "You'd like that, wouldn't you? Filthy faggot  
van and glanced around the room, his gaze landing on the ornate fireplace set  
t dead? interior wall. Surrounded by glittering stones, the white fireplace was  
rarely used, but a poker set stood by it. Arrigo gestured to it impatiently.

illside, Kyle said nothing as a minion hurried over with the poker. Arrigo  
o at the up to Kyle's face. "Maybe I should check for the vial, hmm?"

an they Kyle kept his expression impassive.

hat boy "I think you'd like it too much!" Arrigo's arm whipped back,  
struck across Kyle's back.

Kyle bit his tongue as he struggled to stay upright, the pain sucking  
t boy is air from his lungs.

"Papa!" Ben exclaimed. "Stop. What are you doing?"

The intercom buzzed again. Bruno spoke calmly. “Take him upstairs. You entertain our guests for the time being. It has to be somewhere in the house on the grounds.” He nodded to one of his men, who was approximately six feet wide, made of muscle. “Salvatore should be able to coax the information out of him.”

Kyle didn’t struggle as they towed him upstairs. Water glistened on the floor down the marble hallway—along with blood. It went unnoticed by his opponents, but as Kyle was thrown into a study, he considered possible candidates. Possibly Marie had reassigned one of the operatives from his Association’s other teams, guessing Kyle might need assistance and had her bets on acquiring the Chimera.

*Or it could be him. He’s surprised you before. He could have escaped his father’s men—could he have killed them? He could be hurt. It might be his blood. If Sebastian was in the villa, he could be anywhere. He was in command. He was in over his head. God, please let him still be alive.* Kyle never tipped find him. Now.

He barely resisted the urge to roll his eyes as Salvatore put on his menacing face and cracked his knuckles. “Now, my friend—”

“Where is my son?” Arrigo interrupted. “You took him. Did you succeed the him?”

Kyle said nothing.

Arrigo clenched his fists. “He has shamed me to my very core. It is a disgrace. He should have been born a *girl*.” He spat the last word as if it were a curse.

“He’s more of a man than you’ll ever be.” *Stop. Plant seeds of doubt.* Kyle concentrated on breathing evenly and modulating his tone. “At least it’s likely was. I killed him myself hours ago.” He chuckled. “I’m not sure why your lackeys told you, but they lied. Your son is dead.”

Arrigo frowned. “No. He’s out there, running away. They brought him here so I could ensure the job was done properly, but now they’re dead.”

Kyle laughed. “And you think *Sebastian* killed them? Two professional hit men? Surely you’re not *that* gullible.” He felt a bloom of pride. Sebastian wasn’t to be underestimated. “I don’t know what their plan was, but I can guarantee you that your son is not here.”

Still cautious, Arrigo narrowed his eyes. “Why would you kill him?”  
“He knew too much. A man in your position surely understands that.”

airs. I'll be dead, and his body will never be found."

house or For a moment Arrigo's face contorted into something Kyle thought  
y seven be grief before relaxing into a smile. "Well, for that I can be grateful."

ocation The door burst open, and Ben stared at his father in disbelief. "You  
mean that."

on the Arrigo waved Ben away as if he were a fly. "You'll understand o  
l by his my son. The honor of the family must be preserved."

ossible "Honor? This is honor?" His eyes shone as he addressed Kyl  
om the brother's dead? You killed him?"

edging "Yes."

With a growl, Ben wrenched a gun away from one of the two gua  
ped his had accompanied them upstairs. His arm shook as he pointed it at Kyle  
*t be his brother was good. Basi was...good. He can't be dead. He can't!* He  
danger, sharply. "You're going to pay."

eded to Arrigo lowered Ben's arm with a gentle push. "Later. First we n  
vial."

his best "Vial of what? What is this business deal, Father?"

"Shh, shh. Just be quiet and learn, Beniamino. Watch. You  
ou kill understand everything in time."

With an electronic whine, the power snapped off and the room p  
into darkness. Kyle rolled toward the desk against the wall to hi  
He is a grabbing the letter opener he'd spotted when they brought him in. On  
f it was guards lumbered toward him, and Kyle stabbed the opener into the sid  
man's neck as he snatched his gun away.

*doubt.* He turned to fire at the advancing Salvatore, but the weapon jam  
least he Salvatore slammed into him, sending them both tumbling into the bo  
at you against the wall. The air whooshed from Kyle's lungs as he crashe  
floor, his opponent on top of him. Almost immediately Salvatore chok  
ght him meaty fingers crushing Kyle's larynx. He struck out with the useless g  
l." it was like a fly on a horse's back. In the darkness, stars appear  
ssional vision, and Kyle reached out.

bastian He flexed and grasped with his fingers, raising his knees in a vain  
, but to dislodge Salvatore while he searched for something—anything—h  
use. His lungs burned as his fingertips grazed the edge of the wood  
?" chair, and he lunged toward it with all his strength, his fingers closing  
at. He's the leg—

The shot seemed incredibly loud in the darkness, and Kyle gasped for breath as Salvatore's hands loosened reflexively. As Salvatore collapsed on top of him, the man choking and twitching in what Kyle guessed were his last moments, Kyle shoved against the weight and squirmed. He felt for Salvatore's waist and yanked a gun free.

Blinking, he tried to clear his hazy vision. In the dark he could see the shapes of several people and hear harsh breathing. A man stood in the center of the room, and Kyle raised his gun toward him as lightning flashed through the cracks in the heavy curtains. He breathed in sharply and tried to call out Sebastian's name, but his vocal cords were too bruised. He felt a range of emotions as he watched a blood-spattered Sebastian: concern, guilt, and love. "My love."

But there was no time for emotions. He scrambled backward and pulled on the curtains to let in more light. Sebastian still stood with gun raised, the father and one of the two guards—the other slumped over by the door—keeping their distance in the corner to Kyle's left. From downstairs a door suddenly rang out. It was all going south, the buyers likely feeling that they'd walked into a trap.

"Basi?" Ben still held a gun, but his arm dangled at his side. He advanced on Kyle. "You said..." He looked to his brother, shell-shocked. "Basi, he's right, killed you."

Sebastian trained his gun on his father and the guard, his lips quirked into a half smile. "Apparently I'm hard to kill."

More gunshots echoed through the villa, making Ben jump. They wanted to get the hell out and fast. Sebastian's gaze was zeroed in on his brother. "He's the one who's really responsible. For all of it. Do you know what he's doing here tonight, Ben? What horrible weapon he's willing to unleash on innocent people just to line his pockets? How can you be here?"

Ben stared at Arrigo. "Is this true, Papa? I knew...I knew you were involved in some...unsavory things, but..." He turned to Sebastian. "I thought he sent you away. To get help."

"Help? For what? To fix me?" Sebastian's laugh was harsh.

"I told him there was nothing wrong with you! I told him that he could help if he could just understand. Open his mind. He said he would try to help." Around Arrigo he added, "You promised you would try."

Arrigo only smiled grimly. "To think I once believed you would for..."

ed in any footsteps. Be a worthy heir. Too much of your mother, both  
's bulk Nothing but a disappointment to me!"

guessed Stricken, Ben shook his head. "You're the disappointment, Papa."  
out. He Sebastian took a step toward his father. "You're never going  
anyone again. I'll make sure of it."

see the "You?" Arrigo laughed again. "Useless little faggot. Weak, pathetic  
middle Kyle saw the shadow in the doorway a moment before all hell  
through loose. He launched himself toward Sebastian, shoving him to the f  
to say bullets and glass flew through the air. Kyle fired at the new gunma  
ness off. Arrigo broke for the door, the remaining guard at his heels  
, pride. moment later another bullet fired and he slumped against the door  
clutching his side. He turned back to regard his eldest son, who tr  
tugged slightly, his gun still extended.

sed, his "For our mother. For my brother. For all the years I let myself be  
door—you."

's shots "Go ahead. Finish me off." Arrigo coughed, then bared his t  
g as if grimace.

Sebastian pushed at Kyle, sliding out and raising his gun. "I w  
dressed aimed squarely, but a moment later his arm quivered and he  
said he shuddering breath.

As footsteps roared up the stairs, Kyle reeled off two shots—t  
king up piercing Arrigo's heart, the second slamming into the guard, who'd m  
tackle Ben. Kyle slammed the door shut, Arrigo's body blocking it. H  
needed across the room and threw open the window, tearing the curtains an  
father. one end to the oak desk.

at he's When he glanced back, Ben and Sebastian stood motionless, sta  
dash on their father's body. Kyle heaved the desk across the door as an atten  
made to push it open. Reaching out, he grabbed Sebastian's hand and  
u were him toward the window, wishing he could speak.

He told Sebastian resisted. "No! I'm not leaving Ben."

Bruno's low voice thundered out. "Brambani!"

Ben gently shoved his brother. "Basi, go. I need to speak with Mr.  
I accept I'm in charge now, and I can't just run away." To Kyle he whisper  
ry." To you have this vial? This weapon?"

Kyle nodded.

allow in "Then take it and my brother, and get them both to safety." He

of you. Sebastian tightly. "I'm sorry, Basi. For everything. As far as Bruno or knows, you were never here. You're dead."

Sebastian shook his head. "Come with us!"

to hurt "I need to clean up this mess. I'm in too deep to just run. I have a l the way."

—" Sebastian made a shocked sound. "Valentina?"

I broke "I love her, Basi." Ben smiled ruefully. "Like I said, in too dee floor aspressed a kiss to each of his brother's cheeks. "Now go."

in, who Kyle pulled Sebastian with him as he swung one leg over the wino , but aSebastian tensed but didn't fight as they grabbed on to the curtain a frame,out, quickly dropping to the ground. From above Ben called out. "Mr. embledMy God, what's happened?"

The power was fortunately still out, and the rain had tapered to a lieve inKyle kept close to the side of the villa as he peeked around the corner the front. He was about to make the turn when an armed guard appear eeth inKyle pushed Sebastian back, slapping his hand over Sebastian's mout started to say something.

ill." He He pressed Sebastian into the villa wall, listening carefully took afootsteps neared. He'd dispatch the guard if he had to, but it would b preferable if the carnage inside distracted everyone for at least a fev he firstminutes.

oved to The guard neared, and Kyle wished he had one of his knives with ie raceda silencer. As if reading his mind, Sebastian passed Kyle his gun, wh d tyinghad its silencer attached. A moment later a distant voice called out, guard answered from a few scant feet around the corner of the villa.

aring at As he hurried away, Kyle and Sebastian exhaled in unison, and the apt wasmet for a long moment. Then they were kissing, tongues thrusting, tuggedinto each other's mouths. Breathing hard, Kyle pulled back an in wanted to tell Sebastian how proud he was, how glad he was that Se was still alive. Yet words had never been his strength, even without d vocal chords.

Bruno. Instead he wiped some of the splattered blood from Sebastian's fa ed, "Dopressed a light kiss to the bump on his head. Sebastian's fingers tighte Kyle's waist. Sebastian murmured, "I'm okay."

All Kyle wanted to do was take him in his arms and never let go, b huggedhad to get the job done. Keeping low, they advanced, Kyle going to hi



anyone in the trampled, muddy bed of tropical flowers. Beneath a bird of prey, his fingers sank into the muck and closed around the vial of Chimera. He peeked into the living room window, relieved to see the room deserted by several bodies.

After indicating to Sebastian to stay put, Kyle opened a sliding door. A tense argument echoed down from upstairs, but he ignored it. He grabbed his pack and dagger and slipped back outside. He hoped they hadn't damaged anything in the search; they were in big trouble if he had. Kyle returned to where Sebastian waited and carefully slipped into one of the secure, waterproof inside pockets of the pack. He put Bruno on Sebastian's shoulders, making sure it was securely fastened. Sebastian furrowed, but he didn't ask why Kyle didn't wear the pack himself.

Turning back in the direction of the cliff, Kyle crouched and led them toward the front gate. That was the plan.

Kyle only shook his head and urged him on, crossing the rain-soaked grass toward the cliffside at a run. Chest tightening, Sebastian reached for Kyle's arm. "What are we doing?" He looked forward as the bluff loomed. "We can't climb down!" His stride faltered.

One hand firm on Sebastian's pack, Kyle sped up as shouts behind him filled the air. The edge of the cliff neared, and he croaked out, "Plan B!"

With the force of their momentum, they tumbled off the edge into the darkness.

and the

air eyes  
panting  
ch. He  
Sebastian  
damaged

ace and  
ened on

out they  
s knees

in the trampled, muddy bed of tropical flowers. Beneath a bird of paradise, his fingers sank into the muck and closed around the vial of Chimera. He peeked into the living room window, relieved to see the room deserted but for several bodies.

After indicating to Sebastian to stay put, Kyle opened a sliding glass door. A tense argument echoed down from upstairs, but he ignored it as he grabbed his pack and dagger and slipped back outside. He hoped the guard hadn't damaged anything in the search; they were in big trouble if he had.

Kyle returned to where Sebastian waited and carefully slipped the vial into one of the secure, waterproof inside pockets of the pack. He put it over Sebastian's shoulders, making sure it was securely fastened. Sebastian's brow furrowed, but he didn't ask why Kyle didn't wear the pack himself.

Turning back in the direction of the cliff, Kyle crouched and led the way. Almost immediately Sebastian whispered, "But we have to go out over the front gate. That was the plan."

Kyle only shook his head and urged him on, crossing the rain-slicked grass toward the cliffside at a run. Chest tightening, Sebastian reached for Kyle's arm. "What are we doing?" He looked forward as the bluff neared. "We can't climb down!" His stride faltered.

One hand firm on Sebastian's pack, Kyle sped up as shouts behind them filled the air. The edge of the cliff neared, and he croaked out, "Plan B!"

With the force of their momentum, they tumbled off the edge into darkness.

# Chapter Fifteen



THE SCREAM LODGED in Sebastian's throat as his feet left solid ground, grip on him like a vise as they plummeted. *No, no, no! God! Please* was a mighty tug on his back, and suddenly he jerked upward, then somehow slowed. Heart in his mouth, adrenaline and terror screaming in his veins, Sebastian looked up at the dark swath of material ballooning around him.

The parachute slowed their descent, a sea wind lifting them mere feet away from the edge of the cliff and the jagged rocks below. Kyle wrapped around Sebastian's body with arms and legs, and Sebastian held him tightly as they plunged.

Even with the chute, they were falling far too quickly, the dark sea rushing up to meet them. They hit the water as if it was concrete, the wind kicked from Sebastian's lungs, Kyle torn away from him by the force of the impact as they plunged below the surface. Kicking and reaching with his hands, Sebastian fought his way back to the top, his body screaming with pain.

He gulped in a breath in the humid night air, wiping water from his eyes as he cast about for Kyle. In the aftermath of the storm, the water had calmed considerably, and Sebastian frantically looked for a sign of where Kyle had gone under. "Kyle!" He splashed about desperately, reaching down into the water, unable to see beneath its murky depths.

Ten feet away there was a splash, and Kyle broke the surface, gasping. Sebastian paddled toward him but felt a strange resistance. *Undercurrents* kicked harder, but the pulling increased. As he went under, he realized the parachute filling with water. His pulse racing, he tugged at the straps, kicking violently to fight the inexorable drag of the parachute as it sank and was pulled by the current.

The pack was on too tight, and he couldn't get his arms free. His lungs burned, needing more air as he struggled to return to the surface.

screaming, he was pulled deeper into the sea, and he jerked, kicking and reaching out in a panic as he tried to shrug free of the pack.

He got an arm loose, and suddenly Kyle was there in the darkness, tugging at the pack and then on the ropes of the parachute. A few moments later the pressure was released, and they ascended. Coughing and spluttering, Sebastian treaded water, the pack still hanging over his left shoulder. “

Kyle held up a small knife and mimed a cutting motion, the weak light gleaming as the clouds began to clear and the moon blinked back into view. “Now what?” They were surprisingly far away from the shore, Sebastian realized. “Won’t they be waiting for us if we try to go back?”

Kyle jerked his head in a nod. He squinted, peering out to sea. He thought to be waiting for something, and soon Sebastian thought he could see a boat moving toward them. He sighed, relieved. If they’d had to swim back to the coast and then to shore, he wasn’t sure he could have made it.

The vessel was nothing more than a fishing boat. It ran without lights, and as it neared, the outboard motor cut out. In the silence Kyle whistled a short-long-short sequence, and someone in the boat whistled back. Sebastian swam to it, and Sebastian saw that the man on board wore night-vision goggles. He peered down at Sebastian, his face obscured. To Kyle’s surprise, the man said, “I have orders for one.”

Kyle heaved himself up into the boat. He shook his head and held up his fingers as he leaned back over the side, reaching for Sebastian. The man was suddenly lunging at the man, the dagger pressed to the stranger’s neck. The man lifted his hands in surrender, and Sebastian saw the butt of the dagger he’d been reaching for.

With a few sideways motions, Kyle rocked the boat, still holding the man at knifepoint. Sebastian lifted himself up and rolled over the side of the boat, swayed toward him. He took the man’s gun, and Kyle patted him on the shoulder before releasing him. Kyle cleared his throat, grimacing. “He’s waiting at Rendezvous point. Now.” He could barely rasp the words out.

The man nodded and pulled on the cord of the motor, which rocked the boat. Sebastian and Kyle sat beside each other on the bench at the front of the boat. They cut through the water, back toward the lights of Portofino. Sebastian looked back up at the villa, which was still in darkness. Kyle knocked out all the circuits in the power box, which he’d found in the kitchen pantry. *Ben, please be okay. Please.*

ing and He replayed the events of the past hours in his mind, flashes of appearing. *The Serbians collapsing, blood flowing into the wreckage. Darkness, his knees, Sebastian's father holding a gun to him. Kyle being choked to death. Ben's eyes shining, pulling the trigger, their father stumbling, bloom of red on Arrigo's chest as Kyle finished him off.*

How?" A moment of grief overwhelmed him, and he swallowed a sob, but it bladed rapidly. Kyle's warm hand covered his where it rested between them. Sebastian gripped it tightly and met Kyle's sight. Breathing deeply, Sebastian gripped it tightly and met Kyle's sight. Sebastian the brightening night as the rest of the clouds rolled out.

Sebastian wanted to tell Kyle he loved him. That he didn't want to seemed his life without him.

But he faltered. Kyle had been kind to him, no doubt. He'd saved him down. They'd shared their bodies. But Sebastian couldn't fool himself in thinking it could be more than that. Tomorrow it would be over, and they'd never see each other again. Sebastian let go and folded his hands together in his lap. Kyle's brow furrowed and he seemed to want to say something. Sebastian turned away.

As they approached the harbor, the driver removed his goggles and he maneuvered the boat's lights. They weaved among other vessels as they entered the marina in the south end of Positano. Marie stood on the end of the jetty as they neared, Sebastian saw she was smiling.

She looked as polished and unruffled as she had several hours earlier. Not a hair out of place, her lips freshly glossed. Sebastian felt as if he had run through a meat grinder. They disembarked quickly, and the fisherman disappeared back into the harbor.

Marie led the way down the pier. "Mr. Brambani. I underestimated when it saw there was a struggle in your room. I didn't expect to see you again."

"Well, I've learned a few things this week."

She smiled. "Indeed you have. It's a shame we can't keep a resourceful lad that you are." Walking between Sebastian and Kyle, Marie slipped her hand through each man's arm. "So. Do you have it?"

Kyle nodded, and Sebastian remembered that the vial was still in Positano, away in the pack. He presumed Kyle had put it in a pocket unaffected by the parachute deployment.

Marie exhaled. "Well, that's one thing that has gone right this evening then."

images “Director?” Kyle was barely able to scrape the word out.

Kyle on Marie clucked her tongue, concern sharpening her features. “Do you  
almost medical attention, Mr. Grant?”

ng. The Kyle shook his head impatiently.

“He escaped. But the cat’s out of the bag. He can’t return now. I  
linking need to hunt him down. Not that it will be easy, but every agent in the  
on the will be on the lookout. Do you know who the buyer was?”

eyes in Shaking his head again, Kyle grumbled. His bare feet slapped  
sidewalk as they walked up to their hotel, and he seemed very tem  
to live kick something.

“Well, one problem at a time, yes? I have a conference call w  
his life. section chiefs in twenty minutes. Kyle, you’ve made arrangements  
to ever Brambani? He should be gone first thing in the morning. For now the  
they’d be more than enough confusion and topics of conversation to distract t  
ether in

“What about the Chimera? How do we get rid of it?” Sebastian ask  
ing, but “I have a courier waiting to take it to a lab. If the test is positive, th

deactivate it, for lack of a better term. It involves chemical compou  
l turned neutralization and things I don’t understand. But they’ll render it ha  
tered a which is all that matters.”

ty, and Outside the hotel, Kyle removed the Chimera from Sebastian’s pa  
gave it to Marie. She smiled. “Enjoy the rest of your night, gentlemen  
arlier—Brambani, it’s been a pleasure. Take care of yourself, *mon cher*.” She  
’d been in and kissed Sebastian on each cheek and then was gone.

ig boat Kyle and Sebastian garnered a few puzzled glances as they  
through the lobby, both wet and looking worse for wear. Inside their  
d you. I Kyle ensured the door was securely locked, and Sebastian locked th  
.” window the Serbians had jimmed. When he turned, Kyle was squatti  
few drops of blood, drying into the faded marble. His nostrils flared  
p you, killed them?” His voice was barely there.

le, she “I never thought I’d be capable of that. But I was. I am. I...” He  
his eyes and tried to banish the memories from his mind. He st  
tucked straighter. “I know they would have killed me. I did what I had to do.”

l by the Kyle nodded. They stared at each other for a long moment before  
together as one.

vening, *One night left.* Sebastian decided to enjoy every moment of it. P  
gentle kisses to the bruises appearing on Kyle’s throat, Sebastian lear

him, tightening his arms around Kyle's waist. They undressed slowly and made their way to the shower, where they kissed softly and soaped each other's bruised bodies.

There was no fire in their caresses, and Sebastian felt that by mutual agreement, they both wanted to make it last. His body hummed with desire as they kissed and touched, finally making their way out of the shower.

Kyle tried to speak as he ran a towel over Sebastian's back, and grimaced on the way. "Shh." Sebastian put his finger to Kyle's lips. "You'll make it worse if you keep talking. The swelling will go down." He kissed Kyle's neck, his tongue tracing the line of his jaw. "I'll talk for you." He ran his fingertips down Kyle's spine. "Do you want me?"

for Mr. Kyle groaned low in his throat.

ere will Sink to his knees on the tiles in the steamy bathroom, Sebastian flicked his tongue over the head of Kyle's cock. "Do you want me to fuck you?" He teased Kyle's balls with his fingertips as he took him in his mouth from tip to root before pulling back. "Do you want my mouth?" Kyle caressed Sebastian's head as Sebastian swirled his tongue around the shaft, tracing the throbbing vein on the underside. Kyle rocked forward, clearly eager for more, but Sebastian eased back, sitting on his heels. "Do you want that? Or do you want my ass?"

en. Mr. With a final kiss to the tip of Kyle's cock, Sebastian stood and leaned around. He spread his arms and leaned over, his back arching. "Do you want this?"

hurried Kyle moved in behind him and rubbed his cock along the crack of Sebastian's ass as he reached around to pinch Sebastian's nipples. Sebastian let out a large moan as he jolted with pleasure. Where they'd been all so calm and gentle just minutes ago, now Sebastian felt as though he'd been lit, burning across his skin. "Do you wanna fuck me?" He pressed back against Kyle's rock-hard cock. "I want you to. I wish you could get inside me, fill me up."

ood up With a strangled moan, Kyle grabbed for his shaving kit, tipping the container and yanking out a foil square. Sebastian knew they had to use protection, but he wanted it raw. "I wish I could feel you without anything between us."

He gasped as Kyle pushed inside. He wasn't using lube and it was rough. Sebastian pushed back. "More. Fuck me hard. Make me feel you for days." Kyle grunted as he thrust in, and Sebastian moaned loudly as

ly and stretched him. Reaching around, Kyle wiped his palm over the mirror and each the sink, and as the fog dissipated, Sebastian watched himself. Pupils

he panted as Kyle slammed into him, one hand on Sebastian's hip, the other wrapped around his chest for leverage.

uilding Their eyes met in the mirror, and as Sebastian moaned, Kyle moaned in the shower. Sebastian moaned again, louder. "I love your cock. I love it inside me. I love..." He gasped for breath, and then Kyle hit just the right spot inside. Sebastian could only cry out as his body flexed and vibrated.

Adam's He felt as if he was being fucked out of his skin, and when Kyle took a blow to his cock, Sebastian came, shooting all over the counter, even up the mirror as Kyle continued ramming him. Then Kyle was shuddering with his mouth open in a silent cry as he filled the condom deep inside Sebastian.

bastian Both panting, they leaned against the counter, utterly spent. Sebastian tried to smile at Kyle in the mirror. Tried to keep his tone light. He was sure he was successful. "Did I leave anything out?"

A bittersweet smile lifting his lips, Kyle simply pressed a hand around Sebastian's shoulder.

forward,  
s. "You

turned  
ou want

ease in  
bastian  
ow and  
a fuse  
arched  
d come

it over  
ion, but  
en us."  
igh and  
ays."  
is Kyle



stretched him. Reaching around, Kyle wiped his palm over the mirror above the sink, and as the fog dissipated, Sebastian watched himself. Pupils dilated, he panted as Kyle slammed into him, one hand on Sebastian's hip, the other wrapped around his chest for leverage.

Their eyes met in the mirror, and as Sebastian moaned, Kyle nodded. Sebastian moaned again, louder. "I love your cock. I love it inside me. I love..." He gasped for breath, and then Kyle hit just the right spot inside and Sebastian could only cry out as his body flexed and vibrated.

He felt as if he was being fucked out of his skin, and when Kyle took hold of his cock, Sebastian came, shooting all over the counter, even up onto the mirror as Kyle continued ramming him. Then Kyle was shuddering, his mouth open in a silent cry as he filled the condom deep inside Sebastian.

Both panting, they leaned against the counter, utterly spent. Sebastian tried to smile at Kyle in the mirror. Tried to keep his tone light. He wasn't sure he was successful. "Did I leave anything out?"

A bittersweet smile lifting his lips, Kyle simply pressed a kiss to Sebastian's shoulder.

# Chapter Sixteen



KYLE RARELY LINGERED in bed in the mornings. He usually woke at dawn, no matter what time he'd gotten to sleep the night before, and woke fully a few seconds. He had no need for a snooze function on the rare occasions he set an alarm.

Yet on this morning, Kyle stayed in bed, eyes closed, long after the first rays of dawn woke him. He listened to Sebastian's gentle snore and felt his warm body tightly against his own. Spooned behind him, Kyle kissed the back of Sebastian's neck. Hair tickled his nose, and Kyle found himself smiling.

Of course, what he should have done when he woke was get out of bed like every other morning. Go to the bathroom. Shower. Work. Do what he was supposed to do. Put Sebastian on the morning train. Stop thinking about him. Get back to normal.

The thought of a return to routine should have been appealing. Comforting. A relief.

Yet all Kyle could think of was how much he'd miss the man sleeping in his arms. How much he'd miss everything about him. His determination. His courage. His smile. His kisses. His body. His...everything. Kyle would miss *everything*.

Sebastian stirred, and after stretching his sore, battered limbs, he turned to Kyle's arms and rolled on top of him. He smiled sleepily. "Hi." His words faded after a moment, and he sighed. "I guess this is it."

Kyle reached up, brushing Sebastian's cheek with the back of his hand. He gazed intently at Sebastian's face, memorizing his features. He'd never see it again—after the surgery Sebastian would be unrecognizable. *It's not safe. That's all that matters. He deserves a normal life.*

But the thought of never seeing this face again cut Kyle down to the bone, slicing through his resolve. A burst of energy and fear and *longing*

through him, and he drew Sebastian down for a deep kiss. Sebastian st  
him, his tongue meeting Kyle's.

When they broke apart for air, Sebastian sat up. Running hi  
through Kyle's hair, he smiled sadly. "I should get ready."

Kyle nodded but held on to Sebastian's hips. He cleared his throat  
was still damn sore. "I'm sorry about your father." His voice was bet  
the night before but still gravelly.

own, no After a moment Sebastian replied. "I'm not." He shook his hea  
r within really not. Does that make me a bad person?"

ions he Kyle shook his head and brushed back Sebastian's hair. "Your fat  
a bad person."

he first "But he was still my father. I should...I don't know."

ield his "Fathers aren't always the men we want them to be."

sed the Sebastian ran his fingertips across Kyle's chest. "What abou  
himself father?"

Kyle turned his head. "We should get ready."

of bed "What did your father do to you?"

what he Sighing, Kyle faced Sebastian's inquisitive gaze. "It's nothing. He  
g about take a hit out on me or anything. I shouldn't complain."

Sebastian's smile was rueful. "It would be hard to top that."

oealing. "All my life I wanted to be a cop like my dad. But I wasn't like m  
brothers. They won all the races, joined all the teams. I used to say I

ping in to be a cop, and everyone would laugh. It wasn't..." He cleared h  
on. His throat. "They weren't trying to be mean. But they didn't think I had it i

ld miss "Clearly you proved them wrong."

urned in Kyle wished he could feel satisfied about that, but there wa  
s smile lingering sadness. "My brothers joined the force, and I worked my as  
senior year to get in shape and pass the physical. I did, and I got i  
academy."

fingers. "Didn't that make your dad proud?"

d never "Yeah." He smiled wistfully. "He was really proud."

le'll be "So what happened?"

e bone, "He caught me in the shed with Tommy Narracott from up the  
flowed Tommy's moans hot on his neck as Kyle got him off. His father's di  
His rage. "He beat me black-and-blue. Kicked me out."

raddled Sebastian watched him, sorrow pinching his features. “I’m sorry.”  
sat astride Kyle, and he rubbed soothing circles on Kyle’s chest.

is hand “He told me I’d never be a cop in Pittsburgh as long as he was alive.  
I’d be a disgrace to the badge. To our family.”

, which “What about your mom? Your brothers and sisters?”

ter than Kyle gazed at the ceiling as the memories burned white-hot. “I can  
the next day, and there was a duffel bag on the stoop. Some of my clo  
d. “I’m toothbrush. A wad of cash.” The money had been dusted with flour; h  
his mother kept a hidden stash in the canister in the kitchen. “I kno  
her was were inside—my mother and sisters. I could hear them crying. Th  
were always so thin in that house.”

“I’m sure they were afraid of your father.”

Kyle clenched his jaw. “They could have stood up to him. They  
it you have done something.”

“Like my mother did?”

“It’s not the same. My father loved them. He would never have hu  
They could have tried to convince him.”

didn’t “Maybe they did.”

Kyle shrugged. “Doesn’t matter now. I left and never went bac  
Association recruited me a month later. I was living in a Y in Philly.  
older know how they found me, but that’s what they do.”

wanted “You should talk to your family. They must worry about you.”

is sore “They’re all fine. Lots of kids to take care of. They don’t need to  
in me.” about me.”

Sebastian smiled. “You totally have files on all of them, don’t you?  
as only Kyle had to laugh. “Of course.”

s off in “If they could see you now. I mean, maybe not *right now*, but in g  
nto the You’d kick any cop’s ass.” He leaned down and kissed him. “Thank  
telling me.”

Kyle returned the kiss. He felt strangely lighter. He’d never told  
about his family, not even Marie. Holding Sebastian close, he roc  
hips, rubbing their cocks together. This time they didn’t rush, an  
street.” shuddered with desire as he watched Sebastian open himself up wit  
s pants, coated fingers. He rolled the condom onto Kyle’s dick.

belief. Sebastian had to be sore, and Kyle let him set the pace. Sebastian  
and tight and *good*, and he rode Kyle quietly, moving up and down

He still squeezing. They kissed languidly, tasting every inch of each other's mouth, breathing together as they stoked the fire bit by bit until they tumbled to the edge. Kyle tried to ignore the mournful voice in his head telling him this was the last time. Sebastian rested on top of him, and Kyle held him tight.

But after a few minutes reality set in, and they silently untangled themselves, cleaned up and dressed. Kyle repacked his duffel and waited by the train. They left without a word.

Kyle knew Marie had left the keys to the rental car with the front desk, along with a note.

He walls

*I'll be in touch soon, Mr. Grant. I've been called to meet the security chief in person in the morning. Unusual. Let's hope it's good news.*

Why could

*In the meantime, don't mope too much. It's unnerving.*

*M. xo*

He thought them. The drive to the Naples train station was largely silent. Kyle had nothing to say, and Sebastian wasn't talking. Kyle knew this was for the best. It was inevitable. In his line of work, a...*relationship* was just not practical. He had to be realistic.

He doesn't

They walked through the crowded station side by side, not too close, although Kyle wanted to reach out and tangle their fingers. But he had to *Make a clean break*. Instead he scanned the crowd automatically. As they neared the platform, he caught a glimpse of a middle-aged man looking back at him. Something flickered in his memory, and he stopped.

Why?"

"What?" Sebastian peered into the cluster of people waiting to board.

General.

Kyle ran through a mental file folder of Association operative matches. Maybe he was just being paranoid. Only Marie knew he was looking for Sebastian on the train. With all the confusion and upheaval involving the director, tying up this particular loose end would certainly be lower on his to-do list. And his gut told him to trust Marie.

He asked his

"Kyle?" Sebastian leaned in, whispering. "What is it?"

He said Kyle

"Nothing."

He lubricated

The conductor blew his whistle, and they walked on. Reaching the train, Kyle pulled out his inside jacket pocket, Kyle removed an envelope and passed it to Sebastian.

He was hot

At Sebastian's questioning look, Kyle said, "Bank account information for pay for...everything." New papers. New face. New life. "Transfer it to

slowly,

pay for...everything." New papers. New face. New life. "Transfer it to

nouths, Swiss account when you have your new name. That way..." I w  
ed *overtempted to find you and put you in more danger.* "It'll be safer."

g him it Sebastian swallowed thickly. "Kyle, I..."

ghtly. The conductor called from the bottom of the steps ten feet  
and got "Gentlemen, it's time to board."

e door. Nodding to the man, Sebastian faced Kyle and opened and clo  
mouth, as if he had something to say and couldn't quite find the  
; with a Instead, he grasped Kyle's hand as he kissed him, a final brush of l  
turned and practically ran up the steps into the train. He didn't look ba

tion Kyle forced himself to walk away. *Don't stand there and watch th  
leave like some lovesick schoolboy.* He put one foot in front of the  
trying to ignore the strange hollowness in his chest. If this was love, he  
ever wanted to feel it again.

In the bustling station, he examined people on autopilot, looking fo  
of potential trouble, identifying various routes of escape. Something  
no idea at the back of his mind, and he gave his head a mental shake as he  
best. It about Sebastian riding him that morning, moaning and so beautiful.

ical. He *Stop! Stop thinking about him.* He would pretend he'd nev  
Sebastian Brambani. It would take mental discipline to wall in the me  
uching, but it was the most logical course of action. He needed to get his life l  
didn't. track. Back to normal. He'd been out of control on this mission,  
As they couldn't happen again. Besides, it wasn't fair to Sebastian. Se  
boarding deserved a better life.

rd. As he inspected the group of people waiting in the ticket line, hi  
returned to the glimpse of the man he'd seen boarding the train. Sor  
res. No about him was familiar—unnervingly so. But he could think  
putting Association operatives that fit the description, even with a wig—

ing the *Because he's not with the Association.*

the to- The garage. Sebastian in the trunk. The hit man.

Shoving people aside, Kyle raced back through the station. The tr  
almost at the end of the platform, and Kyle ran, arms and legs pumpin  
called out. An employee shook his head as Kyle sped by, and as th  
into his picked up speed, it lumbered out of reach.

bastian. Cursing himself for not killing the man properly and being too q  
ion. To escape from Brambani's estate with Sebastian, Kyle reversed  
o a new ignoring the quizzical comments from the employee as he ran past him

on't beThe station had grown only more crowded, and Kyle was tempted to  
shot into the ceiling to clear the way. He leaped over a baby carriage  
finally fought his way outside to the car.  
away. Engine roaring, he thundered off. He had a train to catch.

sed his  
words.  
ips. He  
ck.

he train  
e other,  
e never,

or signs  
nagged  
thought

er met  
mories,  
back on  
and it  
bastian

is mind  
nething  
of no

ain was  
ig as he  
re train

quick to  
course,  
n again.

The station had grown only more crowded, and Kyle was tempted to fire a shot into the ceiling to clear the way. He leaped over a baby carriage and finally fought his way outside to the car.

Engine roaring, he thundered off. He had a train to catch.



# Chapter Seventeen



SEBASTIAN STARED BLANKLY out the window as he left Naples behind. His father was dead. His brother was embroiled in criminal business with a way out. He had no possessions. No friends. *No lover.*

All he had to his soon-to-be-changed name was a slip of paper with account information printed neatly on it. He'd hoped Kyle had included some kind of note, but there was only the string of twelve numbers that identified the account and the five-digit bank clearing sequence. *What were we expecting? Poetry? A declaration of eternal love?*

Kyle had given him the means for a new life. A fresh start. Sebastian should be grateful, and he was. Of course, one could argue that Sebastian's old life would be going along just fine if he'd never met Kyle. *Grateful would it? He'd been miserable, trapped at home and subject to his father's whims. How long before his father would have decided Sebastian was not worth the effort? It had all been inevitable, really.*

His body ached, bruises and scrapes everywhere after what he'd gone through the night before, but as he shifted in his seat, there was one spot he savored. Squeezing his ass, it was as if he really could still feel deep inside him. He was curious to try topping sometime, but the thought of being taken made his stomach flip-flop and a thrill course through him.

Thinking of fickle, faithless Peter and his hang-ups now, Sebastian only laugh. His father had done him a favor when all was said and done. Sebastian hadn't had a clue as to what sex could be. *What love could it be? Sure, Kyle didn't love him back, but Sebastian knew what he felt could be called anything else. And maybe Kyle...*

He mumbled to himself. "Stop it." *It's over. You'll never see him again.*

He needed to think about the future. Decide where to go. He could go anywhere in the world. Out of Europe was best, he supposed. Perhaps

man he was meeting would have suggestions. Sebastian had never been to Australia. Couldn't get much farther away than that. Or New Zealand could start a new life on the other side of the world.

Although he had enjoyed Boston very much. Perhaps somewhere in the States. *San Francisco, Seattle, Miami...New York.* With eight people, what were the odds that he'd ever run into Kyle on one of his infrequent visits home? Slim to none. *And if I did happen to see him one day, what was the harm in that?*

He was being foolish, he knew. Kyle was probably glad to be rid of him. To get back to his normal life. He knew Kyle had genuinely cared for him, but it was silly to imagine it was anything more than sex and some affection. They'd been caught up together in extraordinary circumstances, extraordinary for Sebastian, at least. It was only natural to be drawn to another.

But what did they really have in common? Kyle was a spy for God, and Sebastian was...he had no idea. *Anything I want to be.* He wanted to go back to school, he supposed. Not Harvard, but there were plenty of good mathematics programs. Perhaps he could specialize in codes. Become a cryptographer. That would be something, at least. Not as exciting as his father's, but since when did he crave excitement? He was lucky to have made it through the past week alive, and more excitement should be the last thing on his mind.

Yet he already missed it. He wanted to stop men like his father from hurting innocent people for their own gain. He could do something to help the world. How would he ever be happy lying low and going back to school? It seemed ludicrous to go back to a classroom after what he'd learned through the past week. Back to anything resembling his old life.

He'd spent months moping over Peter, hoping he'd come back. Hoping things would change. Hoping his father would accept him the way he was. It was futile, and this time he wasn't going to just let his life *happen*. He couldn't be in control.

He felt as if he'd aged a decade in the last week. He'd never been so weary, but beneath it all he felt a new sense of pride. Of accomplishment. He was going to be okay. Whatever happened, he would get through it.

As someone took the seat beside him, Sebastian turned away from the window. His polite smile froze on his lips as his father's assassin set

been to The man smiled himself and pointedly glanced down at the gun in his hand. He trained on Sebastian, hidden from other passengers' sight beneath a jacket folded over his arm.

else in "Mr. Brambani. How nice to see you again."  
million Sebastian blew out a slow breath. "I'm afraid I don't know you."  
Kyle's Seems I'm at a disadvantage."

ne day, The man's calm, steady smile sent a shiver skittering up Sebastian's spine. "They call me *Giaguaro*."

of him. *Jaguar*. "That's comforting."

or him, He chuckled. "You are a surprise, young man. I never thought you would be a casual moment of trouble. Of course it was your spy friend who shot me out of action for a good few days." Giaguaro rolled his shoulders in an exaggerated motion. "Fortunately his shot was just a few inches too close. Missed my heart."

's sake. Sebastian refrained from asking whether there was actually a heart beating in the killer's chest. "Too bad."

of good "Yes, for you it is. And for him, of course. A measure of revenge is in order. Oh, no, no. I can see your concern. It's quite touching, really, but spying, needn't worry. You'll be dead and none the wiser. I will make him suffer out of course. He's been quite an inconvenience."

on his "My father's dead. Whatever contract you had is null and void."

Giaguaro's eyebrows rose slightly. "How interesting. But it comes from nothing. I accepted the assignment, and I will see it through whether or not my employer is still invested in the outcome. It's a matter of honor."

school? Sebastian scoffed. "Yes, clearly."

. To go "I have a reputation, my boy. I get the job done. In this case it's a week longer than anticipated, but done it shall be. I see my Serbian Hopping weren't successful either. I told your father not to bother with them, but he was. It was always a stubborn man." He glanced about at the half-empty train car. "Now if you'll kindly precede me out into the aisle and move to the back of the car. We'll be getting off at the next stop."

been so "And if I don't?"

ent. He Giaguaro nodded toward the middle-aged woman sleeping in the vacant seat across the aisle. A teenage girl sat across from her, texting intently. "Mother or daughter? Your choice."

bled in. "You can't kill them right here, out in the open."

he held “Oh, you’d be surprised by what I can do.” He waited a moment and then nodded and started to rise. “I think daughter first,” he whispered.

“Stop.” Sebastian sighed. He couldn’t allow innocent bystanders to be hurt. Especially since he was greatly outmatched and without a weapon. He thought of taking a gun that morning, but it had seemed counter to the start he was making.

Sebastian desperately glanced about for options—for *anything*—and then he walked to the rear of the carriage. He sensed Giaguaro directly behind him and could practically feel the man’s breath on the back of his neck. *But if I’d give going to shoot you in the middle of the train, he’d have done it already.* Sebastian took his place in line behind three people who were waiting to leave the train. *Don’t make it easy for the bastard.*

The lineup consisted of an elderly man and a young couple. The train slowed as they neared the station, and Sebastian craned his neck to peek at either the couple and catch a glimpse of the terrain. It appeared to be a rural area with not many buildings in the immediate vicinity, and rocky, forested hills in the countryside beyond.

Then the train was coming to a stop, and the passengers ahead began to pick up their luggage. “Steady, now. Hate to put a bullet in their backs,” Giaguaro hissed.

Mind whirling as he locked his plan into place, Sebastian followed the passengers as they moved to the steps. The conductor nodded as they went and wished them a pleasant day. On the dusty platform, Giaguaro nudged Sebastian to the left, and Sebastian began walking. The train idled while passengers disembarked and then came to life, chugging forward.

Giaguaro was at Sebastian’s heels, and as the train picked up speed, Sebastian drove his elbow up and back into Giaguaro’s face. The man gave way with a satisfying crunch, and Sebastian kicked back, hamstringing Giaguaro’s knee as he turned and wrested the gun from his hand. It flew into the air and dropped over the edge of the tracks, under the departing train.

Running, Sebastian reached out, grasping for the handrail on the departing car. It slipped away, and he glanced back. Three more cars, each with a man was charging after him. Only twenty feet of the station remained before dropping off into wilderness. Sneakers pounding the cracked concrete. Sebastian leaped for the railing and swung up onto the tiny platform back of the old train car.

nt, then     Giaguaro tried for the next car but missed. Only one car remain  
Sebastian watched, heart pounding, as Giaguaro threw himself onto the  
s to get of the train. For a moment it was as if time froze, and Sebastian waited  
n. He'd man to tumble back to the platform. But he disappeared from sight, and  
ie fresh train curved away from the station, the end of the platform and the  
behind were empty.

—as he     Wrenching the door open, Sebastian barreled into the re  
nd him, conductor. Ignoring him, Sebastian raced past, trying to think of a p  
he washide. He could only stay in the bathroom so long, and it would be t  
ilready, place most people would look. The conductor shouted after him  
iting to Sebastian could feel many eyes on him as he dashed to the next car. G  
back, he saw Giaguaro running up the aisle. The hit man stopped and  
ie train what looked like a badge to the conductor. *Terrific.*

er past     Just inside the next car was a baggage area, and without j  
station, Sebastian dove for the lower shelf of suitcases, squirming into the  
'orested behind the luggage. The door to the car slammed open and feet thunde  
the conductor yammering about an escaped criminal. There were five  
d were cars ahead, and he hoped they would continue on.

orains,”     Of course, the problem was that they would surely begin a sys  
search of the train cars once they reached the engine and didn't fir  
d as the Sebastian couldn't simply find a nearby house to hole up in, and  
by, and disembarking at the next station would be closely scrutinized.

him to     Moving quickly, Sebastian peeked past the luggage and slipped ou  
s got on train car. The vehicle had picked up speed, and the wind whipped  
ladder led to the roof, and Sebastian clambered up carefully as th  
speed, swayed and rumbled along. He flattened onto his stomach, gripping th  
i's nose as best he could. Although the train hadn't seemed to be moving that  
imering when he was inside, as he peered down at the uneven ground slopin  
t sailed from the track, the thought of jumping off seemed impossible.

g train.     Holding on, he tried to think of anything else he could possi  
oor to a Giaguaro had lost his gun—but could have a backup. Even if he die  
and the had fifty pounds on Sebastian, and the conductor and likely other tra  
remained behind him. Sebastian would be easily overpowered.

oncrete,     A metallic *clank* somewhere behind him echoed over the whistle  
1 at the wind. Peering back over his shoulder, his heart plummeted as G  
appeared atop the next car. Arms out for balance, Sebastian leaped to

ed, and and raced forward, the hit man in pursuit.

he back     Giaguaro yelled for him to stop, but Sebastian raced onward, leaping for the next car. He staggered and almost went down before regained his balance. *Maybe he won't be able to make the jump.* Sebastian glanced back. Giaguaro sailed over the gap. Now they were atop the same car.

Sebastian ran onward, mind racing to formulate a plan.

d-faced     As he glanced back, his heart skipped a beat as another person appeared at the back of the train. Sebastian blinked, certain his mind was playing tricks on him. But Kyle was really there, sprinting across the tops of the train cars, leaping the spaces between, seemingly without a second thought. Sebastian could have laughed with relief at seeing Kyle again. Yet the relief turned to horror as Giaguaro turned and roared, pulling out another gun from his holster.

pausing     Kyle sped toward them as Giaguaro lifted his arm to fire. The train rocked from side to side as Sebastian turned and sprinted back toward the rear. He flung himself into Giaguaro's back, knocking him flat. The hit man managed to fire and was taking aim again as Kyle neared.

"No!" Sebastian jammed his knee into the hit man's injured shoulder, pinching his wrist, forcing his fingers to open. The gun landed with a clatter and skidded over the side as the train jolted. They both scrambled for a handhold, and suddenly Giaguaro struck out with a knife.

Fire slashed through Sebastian's thigh as a shot rang out. Blood pouring from the wound in his back, Giaguaro faltered as Kyle jumped onto the train. After a moment of shock, a frenzied expression came over the hit man's face and he screamed, hurling himself toward Kyle. Kyle fired again, hitting the hit man square in the chest.

quickly     But as Giaguaro tipped over the side of the slowing train, he caught Kyle's leg, his weight dragging Kyle off balance. Sebastian lunged forward, gripping Kyle's hands as Kyle kicked desperately to dislodge Giaguaro. He slid over the side as he shook the hit man free, and Sebastian dug in his hands, his muscles burning as he held on to Kyle.

in staff     Pulling back with all his might, he hauled Kyle back up. Panting, they clung to each other for a long moment. Sebastian never wanted to let go of Kyle, who held him tightly, fingers digging into Sebastian's flesh. The train slowed again, and Kyle sat back, looking over one side and then the other. His feet nodded toward the right. "Grassier."

They stayed low as they inched out to the edge. The ground sloping onto from the track bed, a stretch of wild grass growing before a line of trees and his ravine beyond. The train was still going far too fast to jump safely, but back as were undoubtedly nearing the next station and they needed to get on board, and Kyle backed them up to the other side of the car. They got to their feet as the train rocked. Sebastian's right thigh screamed as he put his weight on it, but he ignored it.

“Three...” Kyle said, and Sebastian nodded, counting along. On the next car, they launched themselves across the roof and off the other side. Sebastian's injured leg collapsed beneath him with a searing jolt as he hit the ground and rolled down the embankment. He came to a stop on his back in a tangle of his ankles and tried to force his lungs to expand. Breathing shallowly, he listened to the *clackety-clack* of the train fade away.

Then there was only silence and the sound of the forest. *Too silent* to hear anything but his own breathing. He'd made great effort, he raised himself onto his elbows and peered around. He couldn't think he had any adrenaline left, but he scrambled onto his hands and knees.

“Kyle!” Crumpled at the foot of a tree, Kyle didn't move. Dragging his right arm, Sebastian crawled to his side, his stomach roiling. *Please, please, please* for a “Kyle!” He shook his shoulder, and Kyle's eyes flew open. Blood trickled down his forehead, and he winced as he prodded his head.

“Don't move.” Sebastian was busy examining Kyle's limbs, but the car seemed intact.

With a groan, Kyle pushed himself up and sat back against the tree trunk. “We have to move. Eventually they'll get the police out there. Unless we managed not to attract any attention on board?”

“Fraid not.”

Kyle glanced down and reached for Sebastian's injured leg. He darkened his jeans, and he bit his lip as Kyle inspected the gash. “It's deep, stitches.” Taking the hem of his own T-shirt, he tore a strip of cotton and wrapped it tightly around Sebastian's thigh. “Car's about a mile back on the road, they off the road and waited for the train. Damn traffic getting out of the city, go, and missed you at the last station.”

“How did you know?”

“Should have placed him right away when I saw him boarding, but I was thinking about who the Association might send after you. I thought

d down eliminated him.”

as and a “Thank you. For coming after me. You didn’t have to.”

ut they “I did.”

ff now. “Why?”

t as the Shaking his head, Kyle smiled ruefully. “Because I’m so in love  
with it, but you, Sebastian.”

It was as if all the air in the forest was suddenly sucked away.  
“one,” Sebastian’s whole body froze. *Impossible.*

astian’s Kyle pushed away from the tree and started to get up. “We have to

and and Sebastian surged to his knees, ignoring the flare of pain in his thigh.  
He took hold of Kyle’s shoulders, shoving him back down. “Wait.”

wly, he Saying nothing, Kyle simply caressed Sebastian’s cheek.

“You really...love me?”

it. With “I know I shouldn’t. But I do.”

he didn’t Sebastian’s heart raced. “Why shouldn’t you?”

l knees. “Because you deserve so much better. You deserve to be safe and  
and far away from me. This is no life for you.”

ght leg, As he spoke, he knew it was the truth. “It’s the only life I want.”  
*please.* Kyle’s face in his hands, Sebastian kissed him soundly. “I don’t want  
to trickled want to be with you. God, I love you.”

Kyle shook his head. “Think of your future.”

which “I am. I have. I want my future to be with you. I don’t care where  
I want you.”

e trunk. Kyle kissed Sebastian long and hard. Resting their foreheads together  
and they laughed, wrapped in each other’s arms. In the distance a train  
echoed, and Kyle sighed. “We really do have to go.” Pulling back, he  
kissed Sebastian again tenderly. “Maybe we can both disappear.”

Blood “What about your job?”

’ll need Kyle shrugged. “I’ll do something else. Leave all this glamour behind

ton and Chuckling, Sebastian wiped a fresh drop of blood from Kyle’s forehead.  
He hid it. “But you love it.” *And I love it too.* Kyle’s phone rang. “Service out  
of the city; just Sebastian asked.

“Satellite phone.” Kyle pushed a button. “Marie. Wonderful time  
always.” He listened. “No. There was a complication. Taken care of  
it I was He listened again. “Yes, he’s here. Why?” Frowning, Kyle passed the  
phone to Sebastian. “She wants to talk to you.”



Sebastian answered. "Hello?"

"Mr. Brambani, so glad to catch you. I've had a very interesting r  
with the section chief."

Kyle tugged him up, and they limped along in the direction of t  
ve with Kyle's arm firm around Sebastian's shoulders. "Define 'interesting.'"

She laughed delightedly. "We have a proposition for you."

ay, and

go."  
igh. He

happy,

Taking  
to go. I

or how.

ogether,  
whistle  
e kissed

ind."  
airline.  
here?"

ning as  
f now."  
e phone

Sebastian answered. "Hello?"

"Mr. Brambani, so glad to catch you. I've had a very interesting meeting with the section chief."

Kyle tugged him up, and they limped along in the direction of the car, Kyle's arm firm around Sebastian's shoulders. "Define 'interesting.'"

She laughed delightedly. "We have a proposition for you."

# Epilogue



*Three months later*

**S**URVEYING THE BALLROOM, Kyle sighed inwardly. He'd been at the ga tedious hour already, and they were running behind schedule. He had until at least ten minutes into the sure-to-be interminable speeches be slipped away to the service elevator and headed to the ambassador's rc

Pulling on his left sleeve, he adjusted his tuxedo jacket. *Just get or already.* As he glanced about, he caught the eye of an elegantly attire woman. He took a swig of champagne to hide his grimace as she appro

The woman smiled in a way she likely thought was extremely sec "Well, hello there. Are you new to Hong Kong?" She tapped her glass long, manicured nail. "I'm sure I'd have noticed you before."

As Kyle debated the quickest way to get rid of her, a familiar voi out and his heart skipped a beat. "Mr. McBride?"

He turned as Sebastian approached. He was still lean, but his jacket showed off more defined arms and shoulders. His clipped blo gleamed, and his wide smile was unchanged. Kyle felt stupidly light-h

"Steven McBride, isn't it?" To the woman, Sebastian added, "Par intrusion, madam."

She batted her false eyelashes. "Mr. McBride? We were just acquainted."

"Go away now." Kyle stepped closer to Sebastian, ignoring the w indignant huff as she went off in search of other prey, her stilettos clic

Sebastian stopped an arm's length away, chuckling. "Steven, you have such a way with words. You were a real charmer if I rer correctly."

Kyle's whole body vibrated as he kept himself in check, resisting t to toss their champagne to the floor and kiss Sebastian breathless. Gc missed him. The taste of his mouth, the feel of his body. His laugh

smile. His...everything. It had been three long months.

He cleared his throat. "I didn't expect to see you here. I thought your business would keep you away for a while longer." Association basic training was a minimum of six months. Fortunately the European section chief had been impressed with Sebastian and, instead of eliminating him, had decided to make him an asset.

"Yes, I'm on a sort of...co-op placement."

"Things are going well? With your business seminars?"

la for a  
to wait  
before he  
locked.  
om.  
i with it  
d older  
ached.  
luctive.  
s with a  
ce rang  
tuxedo  
nd hair  
eaded.  
don the  
getting  
oman's  
king.  
used to  
number  
he urge  
d, he'd  
iter, his

"Very well. Quite a steep learning curve in some areas, as you can imagine."

"No regrets?" Kyle held his breath waiting for the answer, and then Sebastian

"Not one, Mr. McBride." Sebastian moved to stand beside Kyle, his

Exhaling, Kyle looked out ahead of him at the couples gliding by on the

"Only temporary. One night. *All* night."

His cock twitching to life already, Kyle asked, "And your assignment is to

"Same as yours. I'm here to assist and learn from you. I'm sure that your

"Yes. Undoubtedly. I wonder if your plan of action is any different from mine?"

Sebastian took a sip of his champagne before speaking again, his words

barely more than a whisper. "I was thinking we could go find the documents and deliver them to the courier as scheduled. Then we go to the

room and fuck every way we can think of until I have to go back to Mr. McBride's

Kyle breathed deeply, closing his eyes as he fought for control. "Plans are in alignment. Just need to wait for these speeches to begin."

"Shouldn't be long now." Sebastian kept his gaze on the ballroom floor, his

word on the director?"

"No." Kyle's gut tightened. He'd spent countless days searching for the

son of a bitch, but he seemed to have vanished without a trace. "But I don't know where to find

him."

"I have no doubt." Sebastian cleared his throat. "It's good to see you again, Mr. McBride. I expect to see you again much more regularly in the future. I'm told it shouldn't be a problem to team up. I recently met

woman who would be overseeing both of us. French, I believe.”  
ht your Kyle fought the urge to grin. “Well, we always have worked  
trainingtogether, Mr...?”

ief had “Gregson. Antonio.”

decided “Italian mother?”

Sebastian smiled. “Yes. Nice to keep one’s heritage alive, don’t  
agree?”

“Absolutely. And it’s good to see you again too, Mr. Gregson.  
ou cangood.”

They shared a fleeting, tender glance, and Sebastian smiled and met  
eir eyes *I love you.*

Kyle wasn’t sure how he’d lived so long without this man. The  
ple, theseemed impossible without him. He nodded and reluctantly broke the

If he didn’t, he was bound to do something rash that would draw attention  
r on thethem, the mission be damned.

Another minute ticked by in companionable silence, an undercurrent  
longing flowing between them as Kyle put his hands in his pockets  
ent?” from reaching out. Sebastian checked his watch. “They certainly don’t  
he nextto be in any rush,” he muttered.

Still fighting the urge to throw Sebastian down right there  
nt fromballroom, Kyle grimaced. “Doesn’t look like it.”

A slow smile lifted Sebastian’s lips. “In the meantime, do you  
s voicewhere the bathroom is?”

l these Desire pooled in Kyle’s belly, hot and urgent. “I believe it’s  
to youroutside.”

adrid.” Walking closely through the crowd in the grand ballroom, Kyle  
l. “OurSebastian’s hand, weaving their fingers together as they made their exit

1. “Any

for the  
I’ll find

see you  
7 in the  
: with a

woman who would be overseeing both of us. French, I believe.”

Kyle fought the urge to grin. “Well, we always have worked well together, Mr...?”

“Gregson. Antonio.”

“Italian mother?”

Sebastian smiled. “Yes. Nice to keep one’s heritage alive, don’t you agree?”

“Absolutely. And it’s good to see you again too, Mr. Gregson. Very good.”

They shared a fleeting, tender glance, and Sebastian smiled and mouthed, *I love you.*

Kyle wasn’t sure how he’d lived so long without this man. The future seemed impossible without him. He nodded and reluctantly broke their gaze. If he didn’t, he was bound to do something rash that would draw attention to them, the mission be damned.

Another minute ticked by in companionable silence, an undercurrent of longing flowing between them as Kyle put his hands in his pockets to keep from reaching out. Sebastian checked his watch. “They certainly don’t seem to be in any rush,” he muttered.

Still fighting the urge to throw Sebastian down right there in the ballroom, Kyle grimaced. “Doesn’t look like it.”

A slow smile lifted Sebastian’s lips. “In the meantime, do you know where the bathroom is?”

Desire pooled in Kyle’s belly, hot and urgent. “I believe it’s right outside.”

Walking closely through the crowd in the grand ballroom, Kyle took Sebastian’s hand, weaving their fingers together as they made their exit.

# **The Argentine Seduction**

BY KEIRA ANDREWS

# **The Argentine Seduction**

BY KEIRA ANDREWS



# Chapter One



WHERE WAS AN alcoholic, homicidal Russian arms dealer when you  
him?

Sebastian breathed deeply and leaned back against the bar, keep  
expression relaxed despite the rush of adrenaline. He hated waiting, a  
minute that ticked by gave him more time to second-guess himself—a  
mission.

Where the hell was Zhernakov? The elegant hotel rooftop terrace  
Buenos Aires's Recoleta neighborhood was dimly lit, but Sebastian  
positive his target was MIA. The man would surely stand out among  
young, fashionable clientele. Sebastian had studied Zhernakov's picture  
million times that day—his shorn silver hair, ruddy complexion, and  
built like a barrel of the whiskey he consumed in staggering amounts  
said he once stabbed a man merely for offering him vodka.

Sebastian swirled his glass, and the ice cubes clinked together. He  
swallow, wincing as the whiskey burned a path down his throat. His stomach  
was empty, but he'd been far too nervous to eat. A bit of liquid  
surely wouldn't hurt. He finished the drink and turned to signal for a  
but the bartender placed one in front of him before he could even reach  
hand. Sebastian smiled his thanks.

This March had been one of the hottest on record in Buenos Aires.  
Sebastian wore only a dark T-shirt with his tight jeans. He found dark  
brought out his green eyes, and he was confident about his trim body  
way he hadn't been as a teenager. He'd styled his short blond hair  
forehead, tousled in a careless way that made him look even younger  
was. Although he wouldn't turn twenty-one for a few months, Sebastian  
far beyond his years.

He chuckled ruefully. He supposed discovering his father was an  
arms dealer, going on the run with a sexy spy, and dodging assassins

turn would make anyone grow up quickly. Now he was a spy himself; at least he'd finished his six-month training with the Association.

Whether or not he could really call himself a spy would depend on the success of this mission. His role in the field would largely be cracking and decrypting passwords and codes, but he still had to prove he could hold himself undercover and under pressure.

The colored lanterns swayed just a bit in a cool breeze that needed gooseflesh on Sebastian's bare arms, although he thought his nerves might be the culprit. In the starless night, even the moon was obscured by thick clouds that would bring rain before dawn. The terrace was dotted with people, and each occupied by couples and friends, quiet laughter ringing out from here and there.

Sebastian took another drink, reminding himself to take it easy; he needed to stay sharp. He put down his glass and shoved his hands into his pockets. Focusing once more on his breathing, he wondered if his back would be sore when he arrived. He hadn't spotted anyone earlier who appeared to be an operative, but of course the point was to blend in.

Sebastian glanced around the terrace casually. By the railing overlooking the hotel's pool ten stories below, a man had appeared. It was the man Sebastian had expected to see. His heart skipped a beat, a smile immediately tugging at his lips. He had to tamp down the urge to close the distance between them at a run.

Resting against the rail with a beer in hand, Kyle wore dark jeans and a linen shirtsleeve that was rolled to his elbows, and his top buttons were unbuttoned. His dark hair was neatly trimmed as always, and his skin was tanned and lean, Kyle was one of the handsomest men Sebastian had ever seen, and the moment he appeared the very picture of relaxation.

But they both had a job to do, and Sebastian forced his gaze back to his drink and concentrated on calming himself. Kyle hadn't even glanced over his shoulder, but Sebastian could feel the heat of his presence charging the air.

Leaving his drink, Sebastian rounded the bar and headed to the toilet. He quickly cleared the room, ensuring no one was there and that both stalls were empty before ducking inside one. The bathroom door opened a moment later. Sebastian waited for the signal, body unclenching slightly as Kyle whistled a jaunty tune.

Once Kyle had squeezed into the stall, they stood pressed together.

f. Well, small space, and all of Sebastian's questions died on his tongue as they met. He was struck by a memory of their first meeting, of gazing on the Kyle's gold-flecked hazel eyes. His knees had practically gone weak, and even now his stomach flip-flopped.

handle Kyle cupped Sebastian's head with his hand as they kissed. The stall door groaned, and Sebastian lost himself in the rush of sensations—the heat of Kyle's raised tongue, the taste of his mouth, his scent filling Sebastian's nostrils, the hard body pressing Sebastian back against the side of the stall.

clouds But as he gasped for air, Sebastian shook his head. "Wait, wait. What the hell is happening here? What are you doing here?"

ere and Kyle kissed him again, nudging his thigh between Sebastian's legs. "This month is too long."

isy. He Sebastian rocked his thickening cock against Kyle's leg. "I know. I miss you so much." He squeezed Kyle's shaft through the denim. "Can't you have me inside you again?"

erative, Groaning, Kyle tugged at the zipper on Sebastian's jeans and kissed him hard. Sebastian gripped Kyle's back, urging him closer, and Kyle suddenly went rigid, a small gasp escaping his lips. Sebastian felt something tug at the hem of Kyle's shirt—a bandage?

instantly "Are you hurt? Let me see." He lifted the hem of Kyle's shirt.

distance Unsurprisingly, Kyle batted Sebastian's hands away. "I'm fine. Nothing. A scratch."

ns. His "Then let me see."

ndone. Sighing, Kyle relented and lifted his shirt as he twisted slightly. "Nothing."

een. At Sebastian ran his fingertips over the bandaged wound just above Kyle's right kidney. "How did it happen?"

on his "Dark alley. Icy. My coat took most of it. Goose feathers come in handy."

ced his "How many stitches?"

"Just a couple." Kyle dropped his shirt and kissed Sebastian again.

lets. He "Are you sure Marie cleared you to be back in the field? She didn't want to stall me, you'd be here." Marie was too good a handler to take a chance on a momentary mission, even a straightforward one like this.

is Kyle "I'm fine. Besides, this is your mission. I'm just the backup. You need me."

r in the "You didn't answer the question. Did Marie send you? You

air eyes remember her? Small Frenchwoman, slightly terrifying when she's up into Ring any bells?"

ak, and Chuckling, Kyle nodded. "Don't worry, she knows. I don't change without running them by Marie." At Sebastian's skeptical look they both amended. "Well, I don't change plans often without running them by Marie." He brushed a knuckle down Sebastian's cheek. "Only in extreme cases, his circumstances."

Sebastian smiled as he thought of the rules Kyle had broken and the orders he'd disobeyed to save Sebastian's life. He pressed their lips together before leaning back. "I'm glad you're here. But are you sure you're not just a figment of my imagination?"

Kyle arched an eyebrow and rolled his hips into Sebastian's. "I'm not. Missed up for this."

Sebastian couldn't help but laugh as the worry dissipated. "I guess I'm fine if you're well enough for puns." He took a shuddering breath, pressed himself into the warmth of Kyle's body as the anxiety returned. "I should get out of here. Target might have arrived."

"Don't be nervous. You can do this. Marie wouldn't have seen you otherwise."

"Well, Zhernakov likes pretty boys." He smiled and kissed Kyle on the cheek. "Sorry, old man, you don't fit the bill."

As Kyle opened his mouth to respond, the bathroom door opened and a momentary surge of music and conversation from the terrace beyond was cut off. "See? Hush that followed, they could hear a man at the urinal. They stood together, and Kyle bent his head, his breath hot on Sebastian's ear. "I'm not kidding, Kyle's man's going to make you come so hard your balls will ache, and then he's going to fuck you again. And again."

Sebastian shivered. He and Kyle had only seen each other for a few encounters while Sebastian was in training, and they'd made the most of the opportunities. The last time they'd seen each other, in a dive hotel in Berlin, they'd spent a night in each other's arms having sex on every surface.

As the man in the bathroom finally left, Sebastian gripped Kyle's waist and ground their hips together, pulling Kyle's head down for another kiss. A low, breathy moan turned to a disappointed sigh as his phone vibrated in his pocket. Kyle glanced out to make sure they were still alone as Sebastian pulled the message from Marie.

angry?

*New target: Zhernakov's son, Fedor. 25 years old. Same plan: he's a chip off the old block. Likes virgins.*

the plans

“What is it?” Kyle asked.

by her.”

optional

“It's going to be Zhernakov's son instead. Same game plan, Apparently he shares his father's taste. There's a picture here...” Sebastian tapped the small image and raised his eyebrows. “Wow. He may talk like his father in some ways, but he got his looks from his mother.” Sebastian showed Kyle the picture.

and the together

up for

always

you're

leaning

et back

nt you

lightly

l with a

. In the

pressed

This old

en I'm

fleeting

t of the

Karachi,

ass and

But his

d in his

an read

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

either.”

Kyle was silent for a moment before shrugging. “Nothing special.” Snorting, Sebastian slipped his phone back into his pocket. “Yeah, you go in for the piercing blue eyes, chiseled jaw, shiny black hair, a pack abs. Other than that, sure, he's pretty average. Did you see him there? I didn't.”

Kyle shook his head. “He might be there now. Just remember what you've learned and...”

“What?” The adrenaline and nerves had returned full force, and Sebastian exhaled shakily.

“You'll be great.” Hands on Sebastian's shoulders, Kyle leaned down and spoke into his ear. “Go get him.”

He pressed a tender kiss to Sebastian's cheek. Ignoring the selfish desire flickering up his spine, Sebastian nodded and kissed Kyle quickly.

Back on the terrace, he scanned the faces and felt a bolt of energy. In the crowd, he spotted the young and handsome Zhernakov Jr. on the other side of the roof with two flunkies. Sebastian picked up another drink at the bar and weaved his way over slowly, stopping several times to admire the view.

As he passed Zhernakov, Sebastian stumbled and sent his drink splashing the man's broad chest. With a gasp, Sebastian blushed and apologized to Zhernakov's stained shirt, leaning into him. “I'm so sorry!” He hiccupped.

Zhernakov's angry expression melted. He took hold of Sebastian with his strong hand. “You are American?”

“Uh-huh.” Sebastian's American accent came as naturally to him as his own Italian did. “My dad's working here in Buenos Aires. I'm supposed to be in bed.” He put his finger to his lips. “Shhh. I'm not supposed to be doing either.”

lock. The predatory gleam in Zhernakov's eyes was almost comical. "be our little secret."

though. Sebastian grinned. "Awesome. Secrets are fun." He leaned cl  
Zhernakov to look over the terrace railing. "Wow, amazing view. I've  
been out of my room since we got here." He rolled his eyes. "Dad thi  
too dangerous."

bastian "Fathers. They can be...complicated." Zhernakov smiled.

ke after "Totally." Sebastian rested his palm on Zhernakov's broadly r  
. Hot." chest. The young man was tall and built and utterly intimidating, esp  
with his perfect cheekbones. Not to mention the two armed lackey  
stood off to the side, gazes discreetly averted. Sebastian ran his ha  
only if Zhernakov's thin silk shirt. "My bad. I ruined it."

nd six- Zhernakov trailed his fingertips down Sebastian's arm. "Perhaps y  
im out make it up to me."

er what Gazing up under his lashes, Sebastian smiled. "Can I? How?"

bastian Zhernakov's hand was firm on Sebastian's back as he pivot  
around. "Come, let us get you another drink where your father wo  
you."

wn and Sebastian nodded eagerly and let Zhernakov maneuver him  
elevators beyond the bar. His heart raced, but he knew Kyle wouldn'  
iver of behind.

ly.

y when

of the THE MINUTES TICKED by like hours.

bar and Kyle pressed his eye to the peephole. The door to Zhernakov's ro  
visible in the periphery, and it remained closed with Sebastian insid  
flying, leaned back and paced a few steps, staying close to the door, li  
rubbed carefully. Sebastian was unarmed in case Zhernakov's men searched h  
ped. Kyle's pistol was snug and reassuring at his side. Not to mention the  
1's arm in his ankle holster and the serrated knife in his other boot. If he he  
sounds of distress from across the hall, he wouldn't hesitate.

1 as his Stooping, he checked the peephole again. No movement, and no c  
ed to be been in the hallway in sixteen minutes. Not surprising since it was p  
lriking o'clock in the morning. He paced three steps, then pivoted back  
repeated the sequence, his mind racing.



It wasn't that he didn't think Sebastian was up to the job. Since they met on that sultry June night in Como, Sebastian had consistently surprised Kyle, proving to be strong, smart, and resilient. Of course Sebastian could hardly do the job. He was a math genius and a natural code breaker. Thanks to his incapacitated Zhernakov, cracking the safe would be child's play.

It was what came before it that had Kyle on the verge of storming the hall, kicking down the door, and beating Zhernakov senseless.

He shook his head, annoyed with his own foolishness. What did it especially about Zhernakov Jr. looked like a male model? It was a mission like any other, and if Sebastian was going to be an operative for the Association, Kyle had to put their personal relationship aside when they were on a mission. He couldn't worry or hover. And he definitely couldn't play the images of Sebastian flirting with a gorgeous man in his mind on an endless loop.

Sighing, Kyle again checked the peephole and resumed pacing. In the world of espionage, seduction was only a game. Kyle had seduced dozens of women and men over the past decade or so. Sebastian himself had once been a target he'd regretted having to take advantage of. A target he hadn't been allowed to let die.

A target who changed all the rules.

Kyle had always known love was a complication he didn't need. But until he met Sebastian, he hadn't known love was like an out-of-control freight train, and once you were on the tracks, all you could do was get on and go onward. He couldn't bear to think of life without Sebastian now. Couldn't bear to think of Sebastian being hurt.

Couldn't bear to think of another man touching him.

It wasn't that he didn't trust Sebastian. He trusted him more than anyone he'd ever known, even Marie. He knew Sebastian was only acting. But still, he still gritted his teeth, fists clenching at the idea of Zhernakov with his hands on him. Kyle was being foolish, but sometimes the game could get so close that anyone could find themselves in trouble sometimes.

Stretching his arm up gingerly, Kyle grimaced. His wound was a deep slash. He'd lucked out and would have been a dead man if the knife had gone in deeper. Kyle still prickled with annoyance that the tall man from Stockholm had bested him, even just for a moment, before Kyle p

they'd down.

Surprised The truth was he should have taken a few days of rest. He'd lost too much blood and the wound itched and throbbed, but he'd been too eager to see Sebastian. The mission here was an easy bait and switch. The missile

Zhernakov was selling the North Koreans likely couldn't work anywhere across just in case, Sebastian would swap the USB drive with another containing designs that definitely wouldn't work.

Whatever matter If the next few minutes went as planned, Kyle wouldn't have anything more strenuous in the next twenty-four hours than taking Sebastian to put to bed. A thrill of need curled up his spine at the thought. Sebastian couldn't be passionate and eager, so fierce. Kyle swallowed hard at the memory of Sebastian fucking Sebastian for the first time. And the second, the third, the fourth.

With a shake of his head to focus, he checked the empty hallway. In the new Sebastian would only go as far as he had to, that he'd managed to keep Zhernakov was drugged quickly. Still, it had been—Kyle glanced at his watch—eighteen and a half minutes. What if something had gone wrong, a What if Zhernakov had discovered Sebastian's agenda? Overpowered, Sebastian was able to As Kyle paced uselessly, Sebastian could be hurt, could be in danger of being—

He heard a door open in the hallway, and he looked through the peephole. He exhaled as Sebastian emerged, appearing uninjured. Sebastian closed Zhernakov's door quietly and disappeared from sight.

Grabbing his barrel Slinging his duffel bag over his shoulder, Kyle slipped out to the hallway. He couldn't go to his room. He didn't know where Zhernakov's minions were, but he couldn't risk being seen on the heels of Sebastian's exit.

With quick movements, he swung over the balcony ledge with anyone a rope. As he dropped down, his wound flared white-hot. For a moment it was agony, and his lungs froze. Suspended by the rope, he wavered as he spun dangerously, eight stories above the ground. The pain seared out of the wound all the way up his right arm to his fingers grasping the rope.

Then the dizziness passed and he forced his lungs to expand. He shimmed down to the balcony below. He stopped for a moment once he had his feet under him, panting as the intense burning subsided.

Yes, perhaps he should take a day or two off after all.

The room's occupants were sleeping, and Kyle silently picked the lock and pushed open the sliding glass door. Once inside he stood motionless for thirty seconds.



ensuring that the couple hadn't heard anything in their sleep. Then he  
o much out into the hallway and to the elevators.

to see The rain hadn't come yet, but the warm air hung with moisture. A  
design he was eager to get to Sebastian, Kyle walked slowly. He knew Se  
ray, but would follow protocol and wait for him a kilometer to the north. If no  
arrying impossible due to a body of water or another impediment, it would  
east, and so on in a clockwise motion. North of the hotel was a large  
e to do with flower gardens and decorative ponds—the perfect meeting spot  
bastian time of night. Anyone else who happened to lurk in the shadows w  
was so busy with their own pursuits.

ory of By the time he reached the edge of the park, the raw throbbing fi  
th... wound had receded to a dull ache. He scanned the area for threats and  
ray. He none. Ahead in the darkness he could make out a slim figure on  
ke sure bridge that arched over a pond. Kyle sped up, his pulse thrumming.  
l at his madness, the way he craved Sebastian like oxygen. Not just his touch  
wrong? body, but his smile, his laughter. His... everything.

ed him? Atop the bridge he reached out, but Sebastian jerked away.  
t, could tightening, Kyle forced a breath out. "Are you hurt?" He couldn't qui  
his voice even. "Did he hurt you?" Jesus, he was going to kill Zhe  
ephole. Slowly.

closed "No. I'm fine, really."

Sebastian's body radiated tension, his hand twitching, shoulders b  
balcony He stared out at the pond. Kyle wanted to take Sebastian in his arms  
and here reluctantly kept his distance. "Are you sure? Did something happen?"

You can tell me. Whatever it is. I won't be angry."

a short "I know you won't. But I'm mad at myself."

t it was Heart sinking, Kyle kept his voice even. "It can be hard at first. K  
l, head perspective. Not getting... swept away. Being someone else can be po  
ed from intoxicating. And Zhernakov's obviously..." The words scraped his  
like sandpaper. "Attractive, and—"

l as he Forehead creased, Sebastian turned. "Huh? What does it matter v  
he had looks like? The USB drive wasn't in there. Not in the safe, and no  
room. I failed, Kyle. My first mission on my own, and I blew it."

Kyle had never been so relieved to hear of a failed mission. He  
lock on fight the urge to laugh.

econds, "But wait, what were you talking about? Why does it matte

slipped Zhernakov looks like?” Comprehension dawned on Sebastian’s face, jaw dropped. “You thought...with him? Like, for real? Are you out of your mind? This was a job!”

Sebastian Feeling more foolish than ever, Kyle shrugged. “I know, but it didn’t happen. Seeing you flirting with him...” He ran a hand over his head. “I’m the stupid. I was stupid.”

Sebastian laughed, clearly incredulous. “You were jealous? I was acting. You know that.”

Kyle crossed his arms. “I know. But...”

Taking a step closer, Sebastian tugged on one of Kyle’s arms until he uncrossed them. Sebastian took his hand and threaded their fingers together. “But that’s how we met. So sometimes even though it’s acting, there’s a small truth there.”

Kyle nodded.

“Well, for the record, there was nothing there with Zhernakov. I was impatient for the damn drug to kick in. With all those muscles and chest forever. But I played coy and innocent. So hesitant and virginal, keeping my arms at arm’s length and making him seduce me.” He grinned. “I was pretty good, if I do say so myself.”

The tension finally leaving him, Kyle laughed and squeezed Sebastian’s hand. “I bet you were.”

Sebastian’s smile faded. “So what do I tell Marie?”

“The truth. You performed your mission as ordered. It’s not your fault. It’s...the drive wasn’t there. You said you searched the entire room?”

“Top to bottom. His suitcase, everything. If he has it, it’s up his ass. I’m not looking there.”

They shared a smirk. “We’ll leave that for plan Z. In the meantime, stick to plan B.”

his throat

what he  
t in the

had to

or what

Zhernakov looks like?” Comprehension dawned on Sebastian’s face, and his jaw dropped. “You thought...with him? Like, for real? Are you out of your mind? This was a job!”

Feeling more foolish than ever, Kyle shrugged. “I know, but things happen. Seeing you flirting with him...” He ran a hand over his head. “It’s stupid. I was stupid.”

Sebastian laughed, clearly incredulous. “You were jealous? I was just acting. You know that.”

Kyle crossed his arms. “I know. But...”

Taking a step closer, Sebastian tugged on one of Kyle’s arms until he uncrossed them. Sebastian took his hand and threaded their fingers together. “But that’s how we met. So sometimes even though it’s acting, there’s more there.”

Kyle nodded.

“Well, for the record, there was nothing there with Zhernakov except impatience for the damn drug to kick in. With all those muscles it took forever. But I played coy and innocent. So hesitant and virginal, keeping him at arm’s length and making him seduce me.” He grinned. “I was pretty damn good, if I do say so myself.”

The tension finally leaving him, Kyle laughed and squeezed Sebastian’s hand. “I bet you were.”

Sebastian’s smile faded. “So what do I tell Marie?”

“The truth. You performed your mission as ordered. It’s not your fault the drive wasn’t there. You said you searched the entire room?”

“Top to bottom. His suitcase, everything. If he has it, it’s up his ass, and I’m not looking there.”

They shared a smirk. “We’ll leave that for plan Z. In the meantime, we’ll stick to plan B.”

## Chapter Two



LEANING INTO KYLE'S warmth, Sebastian took a deep breath. He might have failed his first mission, but he knew Kyle would help him make it right. He nodded as Kyle went through the plan B checklist. "Yep. Bugger the briefcase and the room. There's no way he'll be awake before dawn, though."

Kyle glanced at his watch. "Good. Gives us at least five hours." He brushed back Sebastian's hair. "It's going to be fine. Believe me, this is the first time a mission hasn't worked out as planned. Sure as hell wasn't the last."

"I know. I just wanted it to be perfect. Most of the time I'll just be along to break codes, but I wanted to show Marie that I could do it. That I'm not just the math guy."

Kyle's brow furrowed. "She knows that. You proved beyond a doubt to the Positano that there's more to you than numbers. A lot more."

Sebastian wrapped his arms around Kyle's waist. He knew he could stand on his own feet as a spy, but for the moment he was just glad Kyle was with him. "You're right."

"I know. You should get used to it."

Sebastian chuckled. "A joke from Kyle Grant! Yes, ladies and gentlemen, you heard right. I think that's number three for your lifetime?"

Kyle ran his hands up and down Sebastian's back, and Sebastian shivered, desire coiling in his belly as Kyle teased his spine. "Possibly number four. Might be years before the next one."

"Good thing you're so hot." Sebastian grew serious. "You're the only man I want. We both have to play the game, but when it's over, you're the only one. The only one."

Kyle pressed their foreheads together. "Yes," he whispered.

"I don't want anyone's hands on me but yours." Sebastian kissed Kyle slowly. "No one else's lips." He snuck one hand down between them.

want anyone else's cock."

Groaning, Kyle kissed him hard, his tongue powerful against Sebastian. Sebastian stumbled back against the bridge's railing as fat drops began to fall. He raked his nails up under Kyle's linen shirt and nipped at Kyle's neck. "Missed this so much, Kyle."

Kyle grunted and dropped to his knees, yanking at the button and zipper on Sebastian's jeans. He tugged the material down Sebastian's hips until he could free his cock and stroke it with a rough palm. In the din of the gale and the rainstorm, Sebastian could cry out freely, and he tangled his fingers in Kyle's wet hair as Kyle swallowed him.

Rain flowed down his body, warm even in the night. The air was thick with flowers in bloom, and Sebastian inhaled deeply before he blinded himself with water from his eyes, not wanting to miss a moment. The sight of Kyle on his knees *for him* had Sebastian close to the edge already. He jerked his head back, fucking Kyle's mouth, and Kyle took it, sucking deeply, his tongue vamping over the ridge of Sebastian's cock, fingers gripping Sebastian's thighs.

It was so wet and good, and Sebastian moaned as the pleasure coursed through him. Every time he was with Kyle he thought it couldn't get better, but it was like they were made to fuck each other. To love each other.

His balls were trapped by the elastic of his underwear, tugging on him deliciously as he fucked into the heat of Kyle's mouth. He cried out in warning as his orgasm rushed through him, but Kyle sucked him through his teeth, milking every last drop as Sebastian moaned.

Kyle sat back on his heels and released Sebastian from his mouth, pressing a kiss to the tip of Sebastian's twitching cock. They were both soaked now, and Kyle was beautiful, the rain gleaming on his face. He rose and fell, and Sebastian could just make out the scattering of daylight even there through the soaked linen. Kyle rubbed his own cock through his jeans.

On trembling legs, Sebastian turned and peeled his jeans and underwear down his thighs. "Fuck me."

Although sheets of rain fell in the darkness, obscuring visibility, they were still in the middle of a public park. But Sebastian didn't care, spreading himself wantonly and leaning over the railing, hands wide. He could feel Kyle rummaging in his duffel, the tear of foil reaching Sebastian's ears. "Don't let the rain drumming down."

Sebastian reached back with wet fingers, pushing one and then the other.

his hole, spreading his legs as best he could with his sodden jeans around his knees. He glanced back over his shoulder. Kyle's gaze was of rain on Sebastian's ass, his lips parted as he watched Sebastian finger himself. Kyle's eyes snapped up, and Sebastian felt his gaze like a lightning bolt. Kyle had the condom on, and he plunged forward, closed zipper Sebastian's body and pushing at his hole, hands spreading Sebastian until he cheeks. He thrust inside with his thick cock, and Sebastian moaned. "growing yes. More. Give me more."

ers into Swearing, Kyle did. He pummeled Sebastian, stretching him open on each thrust. Sebastian's ass burned, but he pushed back, wanting s sweet They panted and grunted, the rain thundering down, seeming to block ked the rest of the world. Mouth open, Sebastian bent lower, Kyle's fingers e on his into his hips as he rammed into him.

is hips, Kyle's breath was hot on the back of Sebastian's neck, his voice l vorking pulled up Sebastian's T-shirt, the buttons of his linen shirt rubbing

Sebastian's slick skin. "Never been like this with anyone. Only you. Ju e built. Want you all the time. Need you." He drew almost all the way c t did. It plowed back in. "Fuck, Sebastian."

"Yes. I'm yours." He cried out as Kyle hit just the right spot. "O n them There. Harder!"

l out a "Touch yourself," Kyle gritted out. "Come again."

ough it, His dick was oversensitive, and Sebastian whimpered as he himself. It was too much but not enough, and he groaned, sparks bel e before eyes as he stroked his cock and Kyle filled him. Kyle's motion stutter re both he came with Sebastian's name on his lips, his hips still driving, angle is chest Sebastian's prostate.

ark hair Arm working furiously, Sebastian spurted over his hand, shudderi jeans. his release and leaning on the railing, Kyle's warm weight lodged ler wear him, still inside him. With a gentle kiss to Sebastian's sopping hai pulled out and got rid of the condom with quick movements. Then he y, they heavily against Sebastian again, breathing hard—harder than norm. reading after their most acrobatic sex.

ld hear Sebastian frowned and glanced over his shoulder. "Are you okay?"

irs over Kyle nodded against Sebastian's back, but he grimaced as he strai g up. "Fine." He smiled and smoothed his palm over Sebastian wo into "Spectacular."

trapped “If you’re sure.” Sebastian wanted nothing more than to find a dr  
locked to curl up together, but he had a mission to finish. He sighed. “I guess  
elf. better figure out where those missile plans are.”  
bolt of Kyle’s smile disappeared. He nodded again.  
overing Sebastian hauled up his jeans. Time to get back to business.  
astian’s  
Yes yes



farther “YES, I BUGGED his briefcase and room. Nothing yet.” Sebastian gla  
3 more. Kyle, who confirmed by shaking his head.  
out the As Sebastian briefed Marie on the phone, Kyle turned back  
digging window. Sebastian had rented a room at an adjacent hotel with a v  
Zhernakov’s suite—a standard plan B spies hoped never to have to fa  
ow. He on. The drapes in Zhernakov’s room remained shut, and the only so  
against the bug was the drone of his snores.  
st you. Sebastian listened to whatever Marie was saying. “Right. Yes. He  
out and sec.” He held out the phone to Kyle.

“*Bonjour.*”  
h, fuck. “Good morning, Mr. Grant. Are you up for this? I can get a l  
standby now that the mission has expanded.”

“Of course.” Truthfully his wound hurt more than it had since  
jerked received it, but he’d be fine. He’d lost himself in the sex with Sebast  
mind his once they captured the USB drive, he’d rest.

ed, and “Don’t ‘of course’ me. A birdie told me that little cut you  
d to hit Stockholm was actually deeper than you mentioned. I only allowed yo  
to Buenos Aires because you shouldn’t have needed to do anything mo  
ng with sit on a stool and sip Quilmes while Mr. Brambani completed the n  
against This was meant to be straightforward.” She sighed. “Story of our liv  
r, Kyle Grant. So you’re okay, *oui?*”

leaned “It’s not a concern.”  
al even Her voice softened. “I know you want to help him. All right.  
mission, so you’re still just backup. Don’t fuck it up, *mon cher.*” H  
, changed once more, this time teasing. “Tell me, how did you enjoy w  
ghtened your lover seduce another man? I’m amazed our Russian friend isn’t  
’s ass. deep in his grave.”

Kyle grumbled. “If that’s all, we’ve got missile plans to intercept.”

Marie's laughter came down the line. "My hard-nosed opera  
spectacularly in love. It's a delight." Her jolly tone faded. "But don't let  
in the way of the job. Sebastian can take care of himself. You know you  
always be there. He needs to be able to handle himself in the field. Not  
that USB drive. *Au revoir.*"

The line went dead, and Kyle handed the phone back to Sebastian  
hope sleeping beauty over there wakes soon. No movement from the  
Koreans?"

"No. Word is they haven't left Buenos Aires yet. A local team  
them."

At the window, they waited. Sebastian leaned into Kyle, and Kyle  
glad Sebastian was on his left. The ibuprofen he'd taken had not relieved  
pulsing pain. They should be on alert, strictly business, but Kyle didn't  
him away. There was nothing else they could do for the moment.

ld on a



"DID YOU REALLY think I was going to sleep with that guy?"

Kyle hitched his shoulder in a shrug.

"That was never the plan."

"Plans change. You never know. The rules of the game aren't always  
the same. One day you might have to."

Frowning, Sebastian stepped in front of Kyle. "I'm not actually going  
to have sex with anyone."

Kyle caressed Sebastian's cheek. He hoped he'd never lose this little  
innocence, although it was surely inevitable. "What if it meant the  
loss of thousands of lives?"

Sebastian pondered it. "I guess...I don't know. I told Marie I didn't  
want to do that." He ran his hand up Kyle's chest, warm over the thin  
of Kyle's T-shirt. "You're the only man I want to be with. As for work  
It's hisHe scrunched up his face. "I don't know how you do that."

Kyle laughed. "It's almost easier. Pure acting. Just the game."

"I think about it sometimes. The night I met you. Well, the night I met  
Steven McBride. Strange to think that all I worried about was pleasing  
my father and going back to Harvard for a second year. My world was so small."

Reaching up, Kyle brushed his thumb across Sebastian's forehead.



tive so “Small, maybe. But safe.”

et it get Sebastian snorted. “Yeah, until my father took out a hit on me. You can’t have thought I was safe, but I was just living in a dream world where my father was a ‘businessman.’ He was an arms dealer in bed with the military. It was never an option.” He stepped closer. “Either way, I made my choice. Let’s kissed Kyle softly. “He’s probably going to sleep for hours, you know.”

North “Mmm-hmm.”

Sebastian took Kyle’s hand and sucked his thumb into his mouth, and his tongue was swirling around it before letting go with a wet, filthy *pop*. “I can think of a few ways to pass the—”

As Zhernakov bellowed, Kyle and Sebastian sprang apart. They moved tentatively, although Sebastian couldn’t speak Russian well yet. Another man pushed past Zhernakov’s, a cowering minion by the sound of it. Kyle smirked. “I want to know why they didn’t wake him.”

Kyle translated roughly in his head. His Russian was competent, and his accent wouldn’t fool a native. But in this case all he had to do was listen as Zhernakov blathered on, berating his men and seeming in quite a hurry.

When Kyle tensed, Sebastian raised an eyebrow. Kyle answered, “I don’t know. He asked...” Kyle swore. “He doesn’t have the USB drive. He’s meeting with the courier...” He waited. “The next ferry to Montevideo.”

Sebastian swiped at his phone and tapped his thumbs. “Leaves in five minutes. We need to beat him on board.”

They made it to the lobby in thirty seconds and hailed a taxi. The driver’s headlight was on his back blazed, but Kyle ignored it. Fortunately Sebastian hadn’t noticed the dark of the park that Kyle had bled through his bandage. A couple of stitches had popped, so he’d had to wrap the wound tightly. He wore a T-shirt just in case, but it should hold until he could see a doctor. He didn’t want to get worse, and he wouldn’t let Sebastian down. He was fine.

At the pier, they fell into line for tickets and then passport control. The ship carried hundreds of people, and the deck was crowded in the sunshine, children laughing and playing, their parents sipping iced coffee.

“Should we look for the North Koreans?” Sebastian murmured.

“Sounded like he’s meeting them on the other side, but we’ll keep looking for them.”

“He’d better hurry.” Sebastian scanned the pier. “Ah, there he is. Right, I’ll get the drive.”

Kyle fought the urge to handle it himself and keep Sebastian  
. I may harm's way. But no, he was the backup. This was Sebastian's mission  
ere my pressed a timer on his watch as the ship blew its horn and the  
b. Saferumbled to life. "You have three hours. What's the plan?"  
ce." He "Pick up where we left off last night. Wish me luck." Se  
." disappeared into the crowd.

Kyle watched him go, reminding himself again that Sebastian could  
tongue care of himself.

nk of a

listened  
r voice  
ed. "He

lthough  
is listen  
rry.  
He just  
eting a

n forty-

pain in  
ticed in  
uple of  
a black  
e'd had

ol. The  
orning  
fees.

an eye

is. All

Kyle fought the urge to handle it himself and keep Sebastian out of harm's way. But no, he was the backup. This was Sebastian's mission. He pressed a timer on his watch as the ship blew its horn and the engines rumbled to life. "You have three hours. What's the plan?"

"Pick up where we left off last night. Wish me luck." Sebastian disappeared into the crowd.

Kyle watched him go, reminding himself again that Sebastian could take care of himself.

## Chapter Three



“OH MY GOD, hi!” Sebastian grinned.

Decidedly unimpressed, Zhernakov Jr. grunted. “You.” Even with a headache, Zhernakov had coiffed his hair and dressed impeccably, his formfitting clothes showing off his physique. Sebastian wondered what Zhernakov Sr. thought of his son and the amount of time he must spend at the gym.

Sebastian squeezed past a family and joined him at the ferry. Zhernakov hadn’t moved for the entire journey, and the ferry was due in twenty minutes. Either his plan to meet the courier had changed, or he was leaving it to the last minute. Sebastian needed to act.

Zhernakov wore mirrored sunglasses, and Sebastian caught a glimpse of his reflection. He almost lifted a hand automatically to straighten his tousled hair before remembering that with his surfing T-shirt and jeans, that look contributed to the teenager look. He affected a concerned expression. “You feeling better?”

Zhernakov was silent for a moment, unreadable with his eyes. “Yes. Better.”

“Oh, good. We’d only had one drink, and you said you had a headache. I don’t know what you took, but you were out like a light. I thought... mind.”

“What?” Zhernakov tilted his head. He shifted his body toward Sebastian with a slow smile and oily charm. “What did you think?”

Sebastian glanced away, blushing. “I thought maybe you didn’t mind it after all.” He put his hands in his pockets. “I mean, you’re so sophisticated and I’m just a stupid kid. At least that’s what my dad says.”

“And where is your father?”

Sebastian nodded toward the direction of Buenos Aires across Río de la Plata and grinned. “He’s got meetings all day, so I’m running away.”

going to stay out all night and come back in the morning.”

“All night? How brave.”

“I know. He’s going to kill me, but whatever. I want to have once.”

“And where are you going to stay if you’re out all night?”

Shrugging, Sebastian smiled coyly. “I dunno. I’ll figure something

Zhernakov tsk-tsked. “It can be dangerous out in the city by y

Perhaps you should stay with me. I’ll take you to a club.” He ran a fi

th what down Sebastian’s cheek. “Wouldn’t want anything to happen to this  
nd was face.”

ysique. Sebastian shivered, eyes wide. “Okay.”

ount of One of Zhernakov’s men appeared and murmured in Russian, too

for Sebastian to pick up any words, although he could guess what t

railing. said.

to dock Zhernakov smiled tightly at Sebastian. “I have some business to at

he was Stay here.”

“Sure.”

npse of He waited until Zhernakov was almost out of sight before follow

led hair knew Kyle would be watching, but couldn’t spot him. Thankful

re hair crowd, Sebastian slipped down to the lower level. Zhernakov disap

n. “Are into the bathroom. Sebastian watched the door from a distance, br

deeply to calm his racing pulse.

hidden. No one else went in, but after two minutes, a short, balding man

out. The courier. Sebastian sprang into action before Zhernakov left :

lache. I Inside the bathroom, Zhernakov and his two men wheeled aro

. Never Sebastian walked in. It was a small room with only two stalls and two

bastian arms. One of the flunkies leveled his pistol at Sebastian. Sebastian rai

“Oh! I didn’t...I’m sorry.” He gazed at Zhernakov besee

“What’s happening? Did I do something wrong?”

like me Zhernakov stared with a narrowed gaze. He gave a minute nod

sticated head, and the other flunky went to Sebastian and patted him

thoroughly. When the minion stepped back and nodded, the other put

away.

ío de la Zhernakov smiled. “My friend, I thought I told you to stay upstairs

ay. I’m “I just had to pee. I didn’t mean to interrupt or anything. Are you,

gangsters or something?” He kept his tone breathy.

“Or something.”

Sebastian raked his gaze down Zhernakov’s body and bit his lip. “Fun for me. With a flick of his head, Zhernakov dismissed the men. “What name?”

“Eric.” Sebastian drew his brows together, feigning hurt. “Don’t you remember?”

“Forgive me. That headache last night was a...doozy, I think. Americans would call it.”

Sebastian smiled. “Uh-huh. Sure, no problem.” He took a few steps toward Zhernakov and glanced at one of the empty stalls. “You saw me last night...” He shook his head. “Never mind.”

“What? What did I say?”

Sebastian lowered his voice. “You said you’d teach me how to kiss.”

“Did I?” He laughed, sounding truly amused for a moment. “And do you still want to learn?”

Nodding, Sebastian licked his lips.

Zhernakov waved his arm toward the stall. “After you.”

Heart pounding, Sebastian squeezed inside. He thought of being with Kyle the night before. How different it had been! Instead of excitement and affection, Sebastian felt nauseous. His throat was dry, and he struggled to stay focused. All the training in the world wasn’t the same real thing.

He leaned in toward Zhernakov, all sloppy eagerness, but Zhernakov as well, pushed him to his knees with a firm hand and a sly grin. Sebastian fell back on his ass. “I thought you were going to teach me to kiss?”

“First you’re going to learn how to take my cock.” His smile disappeared and he tightened his fingers painfully in Sebastian’s hair as he unzipped his trousers and pushed them down his hips to release his cock and balls. “You’ll beg for it in your tight ass.”

Nodding, Sebastian reached up. In one movement, he surged toward Zhernakov and grabbed Zhernakov’s genitalia with one hand, twisting and pulling down and grabbed Zhernakov’s genitalia with one hand, twisting and pulling down and slammed the blade of his other hand up into Zhernakov’s throat. Describing the blow to his throat, Zhernakov howled loudly—too loudly—in agony. “What?”

Sebastian smashed Sebastian’s head back against the wall, sending a burst of pain, like...through Sebastian.

*Hesitate and you’re dead.*

Trying to remember all he'd learned, Sebastian wrenched free and "Wow." viciously at Zhernakov's knee, sending him crashing to the faded tile. There was little room to maneuver in the stall, and Sebastian slammed his knee down against Zhernakov's windpipe.

He registered the bathroom door opening and one of the flunkies slipped for their boss before there were sounds of a struggle beyond the stall. He kept his focus on Zhernakov, whose face became redder and redder as his free arm grappled for Sebastian, the other trapped below him on the steps. Zhernakov managed to get hold of Sebastian's throat, but Sebastian held his last breath. He put all his weight into his knee where it pressed against the man's airway—right in the right spot to knock him out but not kill him.

Finally Zhernakov lost consciousness and his arm flopped to the side. Sebastian stayed put for a moment, gasping shallowly and concentrating before keeping control. *I can do this. I've got this.* He forced a deep breath into his lungs and patted down Zhernakov, searching for the USB drive.

His fingers found a telltale rectangular bulge in a small pocket inside Zhernakov's light jacket. Zhernakov would be out for another few minutes, but there was no time to lose. He checked his watch. The ship would be docked in two minutes. Perfect. He listened carefully and peeked through the crack in the stall door.

At least one of Zhernakov's thugs was slumped on the floor. Sebastian could hear only harsh breathing that sounded like Kyle. He slipped open the stall door. Sure enough, the other minion was also knocked out and blinking the floor, and Kyle stood with one hand braced against the wall, his legs braced against the man's neck. He held his duffel with his other hand.

Kyle tried to smile but didn't quite make it. "Got it?"

"Yeah." Sebastian held up the stick before slipping it into his pocket. "Then a brief rush of elation at succeeding washed away by a wave of concern."

"You're pale." He stepped over the unconscious men and reached for his feet, putting his hand on Kyle's back. It was wet, and he lifted his hand, a drop of blood dripping from his palm. "Jesus!"

One of the men stirred, and Sebastian slung his arm around Kyle's shoulder, bringing Kyle's arm around his shoulders. The ship was shuddering to a stop, and Sebastian led the way out of the bathroom, pausing to drag a "No Smoking" cleaning sign in front of the door. Most passengers were on the upper decks, so the stairs were fortunately empty.

...kicked Kyle staggered, and Sebastian tightened his grip. “A couple of seconds on the floor, huh?” Irritation warred with worry.

...ned his “Maybe a few more.” Kyle grunted as they reached the upper deck. Sebastian joined the throng of people disembarking.

...houting Sebastian was grateful they’d already gone through passport control. But before boarding, he fought the urge to scream for everyone to get out of the way as his way. Kyle leaned against him, swaying slightly. A few people from the crowd moved in their direction, but Sebastian ignored them, concentrating on getting out of the crowd and making sure Zhernakov and his men didn’t follow.

...ie other Finally they made it off the ferry, and Sebastian spotted the sign for the driver of a waiting car. Kyle was clearly in pain as he clambered down the stairs to the backseat, pressing his lips together. Sebastian climbed in after, and the car zoomed off.

...into his Sebastian saw no sign of Zhernakov as they left the pier behind. He rooted through Kyle’s duffel and pulled out a fresh wad of bandages that he’d sewn against the wound beneath Kyle’s stained shirt. Kyle winced but didn’t say a word. He’d bled onto the seat cushion, but Sebastian thought ruefully that the driver had likely seen it all before.

...ugh the Once they left Montevideo behind, Sebastian was able to relax, at least for the time being. The windows were open in the old car, and Kyle leaned back against the seat, eyes closed. It would take an hour and a half to reach Colonia and the safe house—and doctor—there, and Kyle was breathing unevenly, so Sebastian let him rest.

...boot on He’d give him hell later.



...ket, the  
...oncern.  
...or Kyle,  
...l to see  
...s waist,  
...o a halt,  
...yellow  
...or deck,  
SITTING BACKWARD ON a chair, Kyle kept his gaze on the harbor as the doctor restitched his wound with steady hands. Sebastian watched from a few feet away, leaning against the door to the patio, arms crossed. Their little villa was nestled in a hillside, sweet-smelling flowers climbing the walls and over the trees casting shade as the sun inched toward the horizon.

...When the Association doctor finished and packed up his equipment, Sebastian saw him out. Kyle braced himself.

...“Seventeen.” Sebastian stood in front of Kyle’s chair, arms still crossed. “For future reference, seventeen and ‘a couple’ are not the same thing.



stitches, Kyle sighed. "I know. I just—"

Sebastian held his hands up, eyebrows raised. "Didn't think I could depend on my own?"

"Wanted to see you."

control Exhaling noisily, Sebastian shook his head. "I wanted to see you in control of the situation, not bleeding out."

uned in Kyle gave him a look. "It wasn't that bad."

Kyle to "It could have been! You just had a blood transfusion, might I say?"

al from "Yes, and I'm feeling much better now."

into the "Not the point. Don't lie to me like that. If you're hurt, I want to be the driver. We're supposed to be..." He huffed, laughing just a bit. "I don't actually. We never really gave it a name. Gave this a name." He mumbled between them.

to press Part of Kyle was surprised Sebastian had to ask. He thought it had been obvious. "Partners. In work. In everything."

illy that The rest of Sebastian's anger seemed to drain away, and he gazed at Kyle with tender eyes. "So that means we're equals. That means you don't have to be at least me."

leaned "Okay. You're right. I just..." He blew out a long breath. "I've never had to get like this before. Not for anyone. I hate the thought of you being hurt."

reathing "And I feel the same way about you."

"I've been doing this for more than a decade and—"

"And you're a big tough guy, yeah, yeah." Sebastian knelt in front of Kyle's chair and squeezed Kyle's knees. "But I hate seeing you in pain. You're in no condition to be taking on two goons. I know this was all supposed to be easy and you shouldn't have had to do anything. Just...you can't protect me all the time."

doctor Kyle covered Sebastian's hands with his own. "When you were the doctor, it was fine. In Hong Kong, I was there. But this...I know it was for a reason. I should have let another agent be your backup. But I couldn't stand the thought of not being here if you needed me."

ew feet Sebastian smiled. "That's because you're a huge control freak. But I'll be there for you anyway."

illa was "Lucky for me." Warmth bloomed in Kyle's chest, and he brushed his fingers through Sebastian's unruly hair.

ld palm

ipment

crossed.

"

“You bet your ass you’re lucky. Now come on.” He tugged on the hem of his shirt. “Maybe I’ll kiss it better.”

Laughing, Kyle followed Sebastian into the bedroom. A large ceiling fan beat overhead, the windows open to the balmy afternoon as it gave a cooling breeze. Sebastian nodded to the bed before peeling off his T-shirt.

“Now lie down.”

“How did I fall in love with someone so bossy?” Kyle unzipped his pants and kicked them off with his underwear. He was only too eager to lie down, stretching out gingerly and propping a few pillows under his right side.

Sebastian knelt between Kyle’s legs and nudged them open. When he spread them wide, Sebastian’s eyes darkened, and he licked his lips. He ran his hands up over Kyle’s legs, caressing his thighs. Kyle made a non-descript complaint when Sebastian stopped just short of Kyle’s balls.

With a wicked smile, Sebastian leaned down to lick and suck at the sensitive skin of Kyle’s inner thighs. His hands explored, coasted down Kyle’s belly and back down, but just barely skimming his cock and balls. At Kyle’s barest touch no matter how much Kyle arched his hips.

By the time Sebastian finally took Kyle’s dick between his lips, Kyle thought he might come right then and there. He tangled his fingers in Sebastian’s hair. “So good.”

Sebastian swirled his tongue around Kyle’s shaft, head bobbing down. His mouth was so hot and wet. He slipped a finger into his mouth, and Kyle watched his lips stretch before he pulled it out and ran it down to tease Kyle’s hole.

As Sebastian pushed it inside, Kyle groaned, his legs flopping open to be farther. He’d never been one to relax during sex, to be as free and open with Sebastian. Sometimes it frightened him how much he

Sebastian, but right now he reveled in giving himself over. He moaned, muttered Sebastian’s name as Sebastian worked his cock and his ass, slick. In another finger.

Then Sebastian hit the perfect spot and Kyle’s orgasm ripped through him, leaving him trembling in its wake, eyes heavy. Kyle petted Sebastian’s hair as he licked him clean. He felt like he could sleep for days, but Sebastian needed to come. As he reached for Sebastian’s cock, he couldn’t hide a gasp at the shooting spark of pain from his wound.

Kissing his way softly up Kyle’s chest, Sebastian pressed in again.

Kyle's on his side. "It's all right. Go to sleep."

"I don't want to sleep." Kyle sucked at the skin over Sebastian's collarbone. He breathed deeply, filling his senses with the musky scent of Sebastian's sweat and faint cologne. He wished they could be that combination.

Sebastian chuckled. "Liar."

They kissed, tongues winding together slowly. Kyle tried to re-comply, Sebastian's cock again, but Sebastian batted his hand away and began to breathe himself. Their kiss deepened until Sebastian was panting quietly into Kyle's mouth, his hips thrusting.

Kyle pulled back so he could watch. His gaze lowered from Sebastian's darkened eyes to his parted, wet lips. Sebastian's nipples were red and Kyle reached out to pinch and tease them, enjoying the flush that came over Sebastian's skin and the moan that escaped his lips.

Sebastian's cock was straining and leaking, and their eyes met. Sebastian gasped Kyle's name and came, streaking both of their faces.

Sebastian sighed against Kyle's throat as he nuzzled there, milking Kyle and pressing little kisses to Kyle's skin. Kyle moved without thinking, reaching for Sebastian closer, but his fresh stitches protested and he grimaced.

Sebastian lifted his head and kissed Kyle's chin before rolling out of bed. He returned with a damp cloth and a glass of water. After he cleaned up, he disappeared into the main room and came back with two bottles of pills the doctor had left.

"Two for infection and two for pain." He shook them onto his palm and knelt on the bed with the glass of water. "Don't even think about hiding them under your tongue because you're too tough for antibiotics."

Kyle swallowed the pills dutifully and rested back against the pillow. "You'd better make sure I didn't hide them."

With a smile, Sebastian stretched back out beside him, bringing them over. He kissed Kyle softly, his tongue slipping into his mouth, making a thorough inspection. "Now go to sleep."

"It's too early to sleep." But Kyle's eyes shut even as he protested.

"Rest. That's an order."

"Really, you were never this bossy before." Kyle smiled at the touch.

Sebastian's fingertips caressing his chest and the warmth of his breath against him settled in, and Kyle drifted away.



astian's

cent of

tle the

ach for

jacking

Kyle's

astian's

id hard,

: spread

met as

bellies.

himself

to hold

of bed.

id them

he two

ilm and

ig them

pillows.

ie sheet

ith and

A STRANGE BUZZING noise invaded Kyle's dream about a strange place where he couldn't find his pants. As he opened his eyes, the buzz receded and he blinked at Sebastian in the faint early morning light. Sebastian was reaching for his phone on the bedside table.

"Marie? What's wrong? Is it Zhernakov?"

Kyle mumbled, trying to clear his fuzzy mind. "Tell her we've already handed off the USB drive to her courier."

He listened and relayed to Kyle. "Oh. Zhernakov is already on his way out of Uruguay. Seems like he's making a run for it after messing up the arms deal. Then why..." Sebastian listened and glanced at Kyle, his expression suddenly serious. "Where? When? Are you sure?"

Kyle rubbed his face. "What?"

Sebastian held up a finger to Kyle as he listened. "Yes. We'll see you then." He ended the call and met Kyle's gaze intently. "It's the director."

Suddenly Kyle was awake, all vestiges of sleep and sedation evaporating. He pushed himself up on his left hand. "Is she sure?"

"As sure as possible. They think he went through customs in Syracuse an hour ago. Disguised, but they got a hit on the new facial recognition software."

The director. The man who had betrayed the Association. The man who had almost ruined Kyle's career and gotten him killed. Almost Sebastian killed. The man Kyle wanted to take down more than any other scum on the Earth. Kyle's pulse raced, his injury forgotten in an instant.

"When do we leave?"

Sebastian's eyes gleamed. "Now."

With a last kiss, they were off.

**Read more age-gap romance from Keira Anderson**

ouch of

h as he

mission  
peated,  
an was

already

his way  
Daddy's  
le, his

see you  
r.”

datives



**Two hot guys. One desert island.**

They and  
ignition  
an who  
gotten  
y other  
instant.

Troy Tanner walks out on his boy band's world tour rather than watch little brother snort his life away. Screw it. He'll take a private jet home to figure out his life away from the spotlight.

But Troy doesn't make it home.

The plane crashes on a jungle island in the South Pacific. Forget dodging paparazzi—now Troy's desperate for food and water. The turquoise and white sand beach looks like paradise, but danger lurks everywhere. Thank God the pilot survived too. At least Troy's not alone. He has Brian.

Brian's smart and brave and strong. He doesn't care that Troy's faking it. Brian's real. As days turn into weeks with no sign of rescue, Troy and Brian rely on each other. They make each other laugh despite being stranded on a remote island. They go from strangers to friends.

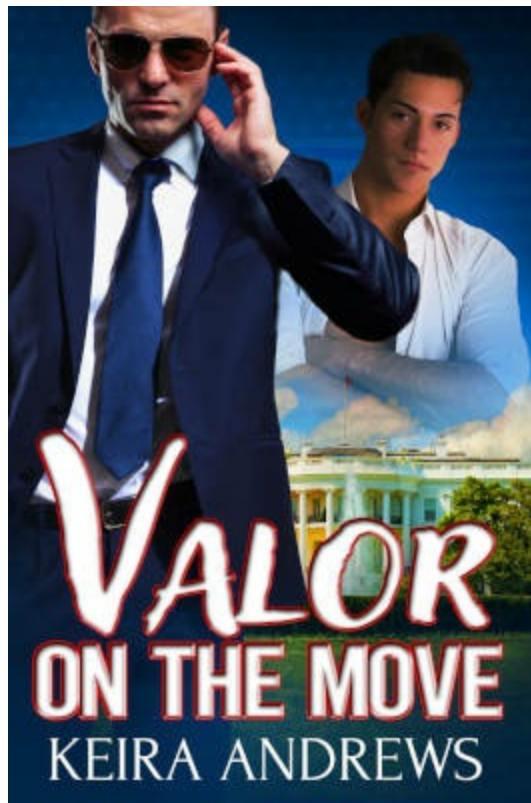
**ews!**

**What happens when they want more?**

Although he and Brian both identify as straight, their growing desire is hotter than the tropical sun. If they explore their sexuality a thousand miles from anything or anyone, can their newfound love survive in the real world when they're finally rescued?

This slow-burn LGBT romance from Keira Andrews features beautiful characters, a slow awakening, scorching exploration, an age gap, and of course a happy ending.

[Read now!](#)



ing his  
me and

ing the  
e ocean  
ywhere.  
ian.

famous.  
d Brian **He'd give his life to protect the president's son. But he never expects to risk his heart.**

d. They Growing up gay in the White House hasn't been easy for Rafael Codenamed "Valor" by the Secret Service, Rafa feels anything but pride. He hides in the closet and tries to stay below the radar in his last year of college. His father's presidency is almost over, and he just needs to

he burns his carefully crafted plan. Once his family's out of the spotlight, he'd miles honest with his conservative parents about his sexuality and his dream world being a chef.

It's definitely not part of Rafa's plan to get a new Secret Service assignment. Bisexual is a walking wet dream, but he's made it this long keeping his desires hidden from himself. Besides, it's not like Shane Kendrick would even look at him if it wasn't his job.

Shane's worked his way up through the Secret Service ranks, and protecting the president's shy, boring son isn't his dream. White House assignment, it's an easy enough task since no one pays Rafa much at the moment. He discovers there's a vibrant young man beneath the timid public shield while he knows Rafa has a crush on him, he assures himself it's harmless. Shane's never had room for romance in his life, and he'd certainly never cross that line with a protectee. Keeping Rafa safe at any cost is his mission.

But as Rafa gets under his skin, will they both put their hearts on the line?

This gay romance from Keira Andrews is the first part of the complete duology. It features an age difference, Jane Austen levels of pining, forbidden love against the odds, and of course a happy ending.

[\*\*Read now!\*\*](#)

**ected to**

Castillo.  
rave as  
year of  
stick to

can be  
eam of

t who's  
sires to  
n twice

l while  
House  
tention.  
ell, and  
rmless.  
y never  
Shane's



ne? **A desperate young father. A lonely ranger. A race against time.**

e *Valor*  
rbidden Jason Kellerman's life revolves around his eight-year-old daughter. T curiosity with his best friend led to Maggie's birth, and her mother tra died soon after. Only twenty-five and a single dad, Jason hasn't had even think about romance. Disowned by his wealthy family, he's sc and saved to bring Maggie west for a camping vacation. The last thin expects is to question his sexuality after meeting a sexy, older park ran

Ben Hettler's stuck. He loves working in the wild under Montana's t but at forty-one, his love life is non-existent, his ex-boyfriend just r and adopted, and Ben's own dream of fatherhood feels impossibly reach. He's attracted to Jason, but what's the point? Besides t difference and skittish Jason's lack of experience, they live thousa miles apart. Ben wants more than a meaningless fling.

Then a hunted criminal on the run takes Jason's daughter hostage, th Jason and Ben together in a desperate and dangerous search through miles of mountain forest. They'll go to the ends of the earth to rescue .



—but what comes next? Can they build a new family together and place to call home?

*Ends of the Earth* is an age-gap gay romance from Keira Andrews featuring sexual awakening, action and adventure, a plucky kid, and of course a happy ending.

## [Read now!](#)

Thank you so much for reading *The Spy and the Mobster's Son* and the epilogue, *The Argentine Seduction*. I hope you enjoyed Sebastian and his adventures! I'd be grateful if you could take a few minutes to leave a review on Amazon, Goodreads, BookBub, social media, or wherever you like. A couple of sentences can really help other readers discover the book.

Wishing you many happily ever afters!

Keira

<3

### **Join the free gay romance newsletter!**

My newsletter will keep you up to date on my latest releases, news, and events from the world of LGBTQ+ romance. You'll get access to exclusive giveaways, free reads, and much more. [Click here to sign up!](#)

### **Here's where you can find me online:**

[Website](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Facebook Reader Group](#)

[Instagram](#)

[Goodreads](#)

[Amazon Author Page](#)

[Twitter](#)

[BookBub](#)

[Newsletter](#)

| find a

aturing  
a happy

e bonus  
Kyle's  
review  
e. Just a

id deals  
clusive

## Also by Keira Andrews

### Contemporary

[Honeymoon for One](#)

[Beyond the Sea](#)

[Ends of the Earth](#)

[Arctic Fire](#)

[The Chimera Affair](#)

### Holiday

[The Christmas Deal](#)

[The Christmas Leap](#)

[The Christmas Veto](#)

[Only One Bed](#)

[Merry Cherry Christmas](#)

[Santa Daddy](#)

[In Case of Emergency](#)

[Eight Nights in December](#)

[If Only in My Dreams](#)

[Where the Lovelight Gleams](#)

[Gay Romance Holiday Collection](#)

[Lumberjack Under the Tree \(free read!\)](#)

### Sports

[Kiss and Cry](#)

[Reading the Signs](#)

[Cold War](#)

[The Next Competitor](#)

[Love Match](#)

[Synchronicity \(free read!\)](#)

### Gay Amish Romance Series

[\*A Forbidden Rumspringa\*](#)  
[\*A Clean Break\*](#)  
[\*A Way Home\*](#)  
[\*A Very English Christmas\*](#)

**Valor Duology**  
[\*Valor on the Move\*](#)  
[\*Test of Valor\*](#)  
[\*Complete Valor Duology\*](#)

**Lifeguards of Barking Beach**  
[\*Flash Rip\*](#)  
[\*Swept Away\*](#) (free read!)

## **Historical**

[\*Kidnapped by the Pirate\*](#)  
[\*Semper Fi\*](#)  
[\*The Station\*](#)  
[\*Voyageurs\*](#) (free read!)

## **Paranormal**

**Kick at the Darkness Trilogy**  
[\*Kick at the Darkness\*](#)  
[\*Fight the Tide\*](#)  
[\*Taste of Midnight\*](#) (free read!)

## **Fantasy**

**Barbarian Duet**  
[\*Wed to the Barbarian\*](#)  
[\*The Barbarian's Vow\*](#)

[\*\*All Audiobooks\*\*](#)

## All Translations

## **All Translations**

## **About the Author**

Keira aims for the perfect mix of character, plot, and heat in her romances. She writes everything from swashbuckling pirates to heartwarming holiday escapism. Her fave tropes are enemies to lovers, age gaps, proximity, and passionate virgins. Although she loves delicious angst the way, Keira guarantees happy endings!

## **About the Author**

Keira aims for the perfect mix of character, plot, and heat in her M/M romances. She writes everything from swashbuckling pirates to heartwarming holiday escapism. Her fave tropes are enemies to lovers, age gaps, forced proximity, and passionate virgins. Although she loves delicious angst along the way, Keira guarantees happy endings!